

वीर सेवा मन्दिर  
दिल्ली



670

क्रम संख्या

22

MOD

काल न०

1

खण्ड



THE  
ANTAGADA-DASĀO  
AND  
THE ANUTTAROVAVĀIA-DASĀO.  
THE EIGHTH AND THE NINTH AṄGAS  
OF  
THE JAIN CANON.

निगंथपावयणेषु  
अट्टमनवमंगभूयाओ  
अंतगडाणुत्तरोववाइयदसाओ ॥

Edited  
*With Introduction, translation, notes  
and appendices,*

BY  
M. C. MODI M. A. LL. B.  
Formerly Fellow, Sir Parashurama Bhau  
College, Poona.

**Published By**  
**Shumbhulal Jagshi Shah,**  
**Gurjar Granth Ratna Karyalay**  
**Gandhi Road, Ahmedabad.**

**First Edition**  
**1932**

**Printed by**  
**Mulchadbhai Trikamlal Patel**  
**at the**  
**Surya Prakash Printing Press**  
**Pankore nakt Ahmedabad.**



## ॥ अनुक्रमणिका ॥

विषयः ।	पृष्ठांकाः ।
Introduction.	v-xl
अंतगद्दसाओ	१-६४
अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाओ	६५-८४
प्रथमं परिशिष्टं	
अमयदेवकृतांतकृद्दशावृत्तिः	८६-१०६
अमयदेवचित्तानुत्तरोपपातिकदशावृत्तिः	१०७-११३
अद्विपत्रम्	११४-१२६
Translaion (Ant. & anu.)	1-16
Notes ( „ )	97-125
AppndixII (वर्णकादिविस्तारः स्कंदकचरितांशांतर्गतः)	126-144
Appendix III (The Jain cosmography)	145-148
Glossary	

---

## Introduction.

§ 1. The idea underlying the present edition of Antagada-Dasao and Anuttarovavaiya-Dasao, the eighth and the ninth scriptures of the Jain Canon, is to supply their critically edited texts, in so far as it was possible for me to do, to the scholars and the students who are interested in the Jain Canon doctrinally or linguistically. The Jains have in their own way acquitted themselves of their duties by publishing the whole of their canon in their own way in various series viz. (1) Bāṭsar Texts 1875-1886 Calcutta. (2) Hydrābād Series 1919-1920, Hyderabad (Deccan) (3) Āgmodaya Samiti Texts. The first two series of the Jain texts are very carelessly edited and a serious student of the language would simply be disgusted with them. The last Āgmodaya Samiti Texts are the only texts that are well printed and carefully edited. It should however be noted that, though they are workably good texts, they certainly can not approximate to the standard which the scholar imbued with the modern ideas of critical accuracy would expect. These texts are out of print and not available. The attempts, to publish some scrip-

tures on modern critical lines have been made by scholars like Jacobi, Leumann, Schubring, Hoernle, Barnett, Charpentier and others. It is a matter of regret that the Jain Canon has not received the same critical attention which the Buddhist canon has received. Just like the Pali Text Society, there must come into being a body of scholars who would publish the whole Jain Canon in the form of a series using all available old materials, on duly chalked out lines. All the editions of stray scriptures, it must be pointed out, are merely tentative editions. Prof. Barnett<sup>1</sup> has rightly observed about his text of *Anuttarovavaiya-Dasāo*, "The Prakrit text of the *Anuttarovavai* which is here presented can make no claim to critical exactness. It aims merely at presenting the vulgate, more or less faithfully, with the ordinary blunders corrected." Unless an organised attempt is made to edit the whole of the Jain canon in the form of a series, on modern critical lines, we shall not have that long-felt desideratum of the critical texts of the Jain Canon fulfilled.

§ 2 My edition of the two stray scriptures of the Jain Canon can not naturally go beyond a tentative effort to supply a good text, as it will be shown later under this very section that the difficulties about settling the spellings of some

---

1. Barnett, *Ant. & Anu. Trans.* P. 123.

forms and expressions, the extent of the reliability of the Mss. are not trivial. The text of Antagaḍadasāo is based upon four Mss. and one printed edition [Āgamodaya Samiti. Ed.] I received three Mss. from Patan through the kind offices of Mahārāja Shri Puṇyavijayaji and one Ms. from Bhāvanagar. I have styled them as A. B. C. [three Mss. of Patan] D. [the Bhāvanagar MS.] E. [Āgamodaya Samiti Ed.] while noting the readings below the text. The palm-leaf Mss. of the Jain Canon written in the 13th century of Vikrama Era are available in the Mss. collections of the strongholds of Jainism like Patan and Cambay. But due to the want of sufficient time, I have not been able to use them though they alone would have been the earliest Mss. material, and therefore very useful. All Mss. that I have used are paper Mss. not earlier than the 15th century of Vikrama Era. The general features of the Mss. used, are given below.

**Ms. A.** (Patan) belongs to the Mss. collection in possession of Shrimad Hemchandracharya Jain Sabha; box (Dābala) No. I. Ms. No. 19. 13½×5 in. It is a very beautiful Ms. and has on its first page a painting in gold, blue and red colours, of Kaṇha Vāsudeva with his eight queens before the saint Ariṣṭhaṇemi [Vide. Ant. P. 25

Division. 5 Lesson1. ]. As to the style of painting, I may refer the reader to the publication of the Gujarati Translation of *Nayadhammakaha* by Pundit Becharadas Jivaraj Dosi where in the beginning the picture of Meha's harem is given, in the very form and colours as those in the Ms itself, which belongs to the same group as our Ms. This Ms. does not belong to the group of B. C. as the study of its readings cited below in our text will show. The Ms. contains 19 leaves. The colophon अङ्गं अंगं सम्मत्तं ॥ छ ॥ ग्रंथाग्रं ७९० ॥ छ ॥ शुभं भवतु ॥ छ ॥ कल्याणमस्तु ॥ छ ॥ is not any way informative.

**Ms. B.**  $10\frac{1}{4} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$  in. Leaves. 22. Lerubhai Vakil's Bhandār, Patan Box No. 4. Ms. No. 19: seems to be the copy of C. looking to the readings and even similarities in faults with C. C. is certainly older than B. The colophon is like that of A. uninformative.

**Ms. C.**  $11\frac{1}{2} \times 5\frac{1}{4}$  in. Leaves 19. Lerubhai Vakil's Bhandār, Box. 6. 36. Patan. It has the colophon: ग्रंथाग्रं ७९० । शुभं भवतु ॥ श्रीश्रमणसंघस्तु ॥ कल्याणमस्तु । संवत् १५५४ वर्षे शाके १४१९ प्रवर्तमाने प्रतिपदातिथौ चंद्रवारे अहिपुरे पं० श्रीसुविद्वत्सिरश्मक-चूडामणिकोविदसाधुरत्नशिष्यतपोरत्नेर्नातगडसूत्रमलेखि । पादशं पुस्तकं दृष्ट्वा तादृशं लिखितं मया । यदि शुद्धमशुद्धं वा मम दोषो न दीयते ॥ १ ॥

**Ms. D.**  $10\frac{1}{4} \times 5\frac{1}{2}$  in. Leaves 24. Box. 7. No. 8. Seth Dosābhai Abhechand-Jaina Sangha Bhandāra. The only Ms. with the com. of **अभयदेव** which I have used in preparing the text of the commentary of **अभयदेव** together with the help of E edition. The Ms. is very clearly and legibly written with the upper and lower space of the leaf occupied by the Commentary while the middle portion by the text. It bears a colophon: **संवत् १६६४ वर्षे जेष्ठवदि सप्तम्यां बुधे अह्मादावाद्भीरुनगरे आचार्य- श्रीदश्रीमल्लजी प्रवर्तमाने धर्मराज्ये लिखिता वृत्ति ऋषिकेशव स्वयं वाचनार्थे ॥ शुभं भवतु कल्याणमस्तु ॥**

As to the Mss. of **अणुत्तरोववाइयः**—

**Ms. A.**  $13\frac{1}{2} \times 5$  in. Leaves 5. Shrimad Hemachandracharya Jain Sabha, Patan Box 1. No. 20. Of the same type with the Ms. A. of **अंतगड**. It bears a picture on the leaf 1 (b) of King Seniya with his queens before Mahāvira.

**Ms. B.**  $10\frac{1}{4} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$  in. Leaves 5. Lerubhai Vakil's Bhandār, Patan Box 5. No. 15. Colophon: **ग्रंथाग्रं २०० ॥ पत्तने ॥ लेखक शवसी लिखित ॥ छः । भीरस्तु ॥** At rare places, the gloss on some words is written in Gujarati; it belongs to the group of **अंतगड**. B.

**Ms. C.**  $11\frac{1}{2} \times 5\frac{1}{2}$  Leaves. 5. Box. 6. No. 35. Lerubhai Vakil's collection. Colophon: **ग्रंथाग्रं १९२ ॥ छः ॥ शुभं भवतु ॥ संवत् १५५४ वर्षे ९ तिथौ ॥** The

Ms. C. belongs to **अंतग** C. written by the same hand in the same year.

**Ms. D.**  $10\frac{1}{4} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$  in. Leaves, 8. Seth Dosabhai Abhechand-Jain Sangha, Bhavanager Box 7. No. 5: with big margins on right and left sides of the leaf which with the space above and below the leaf, are utilized for writing commentary. This is the only Ms. containing **अभयदेव**'s commentary. At many places, it contains Gujarati gloss which I have used in the Notes.

To add to **Āgamo**. [ E ] text, I had also Barnett's text of this scripture in Roman letters which, with the readings of his Mss. I have used. The readings of the Mss. of Barnett's text have been specified by writing like (A) (B) etc. in brackets, as their readings may not be confounded with those of my Mss.

As to the texts of both **अंत०** and **अणु०**, I have put the words like **वण्णओ**, **जाव**, etc. within square brackets for the facility of the readers.

As to the spellings and the grammatical forms of the Mss., a few things are necessary indeed to be pointed out. The instances of the form-**वयासी** which is spelt in the majority of Mss. as **वयासि** or **वदासि** at a host of places. (See. Notes. P. 98.) **इरियासमि** is also written as **इरियासमि** and even

Mss. spell this expression most wrongly as **अरियासमिह**, **रियासमिह** etc (See. Text of अणु० P. 72. foot. note.14); of **अम्भत्थिय** and **अज्झत्थिय**, it is most difficult to settle which is correct though **अभयदेव**'s leaning seems to be towards **अज्झत्थिय** [=आध्यात्मिक: a rare use as meaning 'inner' ] ( See. **अभयदेव**'s Com. P. 90; also see Notes P. 103); **दुरुहह** and **दुरुह** (See. Notes P. 101. See. Text of अणु० P. 67. foot-note. 3.) **झूसिय**, **झोसिय**, **मुसिय**—it is difficult to decide the original root in this case (See. Notes. P. 107); **पासादीय** or **पासादिय** (See. Notes P. 99) etc. These instances show what damage is done to the scriptures by time, neglect and the inaccuracies of scribes.

I have not touched upon the question of **त** coming between two vowels (like **य भुति**) in the Mss. All the Mss. bear this trend. The vowels **इ** and **उ** often are found carelessly written as **ए** and **ओ**. The oft-repeated long passages sometime lead a scribe to forget a link and fall into a mistake or mistakes.

**अभयदेव** is not helpful at all times to settle the texts in crucial cases, though of course his commentaries are useful as they can give a clue to us of the condition of scriptural text in the 12th Cent. and thereabout. In the colophons of ma-



ny scriptural texts अभयदेव has confessed how the difficulties of the textual interpretation were bewildering due to the obscurity of the text and the promiscuity of readings: e. g. अंत० वृत्ति [ P. 106] अनंतरसपर्यये जिनवरोदिते शासने, यकेह समयानुगा गमनिका किल प्रोच्यते । गमांतरमुपैति सा तदपि सद्भि-  
रस्यां कृतावरुद्धगमशोधनं ननु विधीयतां सर्वतः ॥ ( colo-  
phon); अणु० वृत्ति० [ P. 113.] colophon: शब्दाः केचन  
नार्थतोऽत्र विदिताः केचित्तु पर्यायतः, सूत्रार्थानुगतेः समुह्य  
भणतो यज्जातमागःपदम् । वृत्तावत्र तदत् जिनेश्वरव-  
चोभाषाविधौ कोविदैः, संशोध्य विहितादरैर्जिनमतोपेक्षा  
यतो न क्षमा ॥ So also in the colophon of नाया०  
किमपि स्फुटीकृतमिह स्फुटेऽप्यर्थतः, सकष्टमतिदेशतो  
विविधवाचनातोऽपि यत् ॥ etc.; प्रश्नव्या० colophon; अद्वा  
वयं शास्त्रमिदं गभीरं, प्रायोऽस्य कूटानि च पुस्तकानि ।  
etc. Thus though अभयदेव leads us much into the  
understanding of the text proper, he is still a  
seeker for the right text and the right interpretation  
both of which were not easy even in his days.

Even in the days of अभयदेव, certain misread-  
ings had already taken an established place as  
right readings e. g. अरहा, अरिहा, अरुहा ( See,  
Notes अंत० P. 100) which अभयदेव has tried to  
explain in the Com. of भगवती. तेणं कालेणं and तेणं  
समणं (See Notes, P. 97) both have been explai-  
ned to be correct by अभयदेव in भगवती. One who  
studies the commentaries on the scriptures comes

across so many misreadings established in the text proper that a commentator must explain them any way.

In the text of अंत० and अणु०, अभयदेव himself discusses the readings in the commentaries, and himself points to the difficulties involved in the interpretation; e. g. अंत० comm. P. 49. where after citing two opinions he says: तत्त्वं तु बहुभुत-गम्यं; also अंत. comm. P. 101. the discussion of कम्माययणेहि and another reading कम्मावयणेहि etc. In अणु० too, there are many expressions, which can be called obscure and even misread, in the portion in which the penance-worn limbs of Dha-  
nua are compared with various fruits and other objects. अभयदेव himself is not sure of the meanings, he gives; e.g. see. देणियाल, काकजंघा etc. ( See, comm. P. 109). In other Sūtras one comes across such cases very often.

Thus the settling of the texts of the scriptures of Jain canon is not an easy task. The systematic edition of the Jain canon will only be possible, if a band of scholars undertake to edit it by utilizing and sifting all available data historical, lexical, grammatical and doctrinal. "Some day" says Prof. Barnett<sup>2</sup> "When the whole of

---

2. Barnett. Ant. & Anu. Trans P. ix

Jain scriptures will have been critically edited and their contents lexically tabulated together with their ancient glosses, they will throw many lights on the dark places of ancient and modern Indian languages and literature." If this hope is fulfilled, then alone, we shall have critical texts of the Jain Canon in a proper sense; otherwise all the stray attempts to edit some scriptures here and there, will give only tentative texts.

§3. Another question that logically should engross our attention is the place which our Scriptures, called the eighth and the ninth scriptures, occupy in the whole of the Jain Canon. Incidentally therewith, the age of the present canon, its history etc. are the other questions which require to be treated.

The data with reference to the above questions as found in *अंतगङ्गदसाओ* and *अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाओ* are as follows:—

(1) *अंत०* as well as *अणु०* presuppose previous 7 scriptures and the link of *अंत०* with the seventh scripture *उवासगदसाओ*<sup>2</sup> and that of *अणु०* with the eighth scripture *अंत०* are achieved in the introductions of the respective works.

---

3. *अंत०* पृ० १. पं. ७; *अणु०* पृ० ३५. पं. ५

(2) Strangely enough, the heroes of the eighth and the ninth scriptures are described as **ब्रह्मरसंगी**<sup>4</sup> and **ब्रह्मरसंगी**<sup>5</sup>—a sound case of anachronism. Moreover, the mention of **चोदस पुष्पा**<sup>6</sup> is also found. Profuse references are given in both these Sūtras, of **पण्णत्ती**<sup>7</sup> [व्याख्याप्रहसि or भगवती the Fifth Scripture], of **नायाधम्मकहा**<sup>8</sup> [The Sixth scripture] and even the heroes of the stories in the aforesaid scriptures—**महब्बल**, **देवाणंदा**, **खंदग**, **गंगदत्त**, **उदायन**, **जमालि** and **यावक्कापुत्त**.<sup>9</sup>

4. अंत० पृ० ३५० पं. ३; पृ० ५१. पं. ११; अणु० पृ० ६५. पं. १४ etc.

5. अंत० पृ० २४ पं. १६ etc.

6. अंत० पृ० ७. पं. १३; पृ० २३. पं. १३ etc.

7. अंत० पृ० ३४ पं. १३;

8. अंत० पृ० ६४. पं. १४; अणु० पृ० ८४. १७; here it may be noted that though the name of this scripture occurs at the end preoupnose their existence as will be seen from the heroes of both these Sūtras often referred to in the texts of अंत० and अणु. (See. foot-not. 9.

9. महब्बल=अंत० पृ० ३. पं. १६. देवाणंदा=अंत० पृ० १० पं. १९; खंदग=अंत० पृ० ४ पं. १६; अणु=पृ० ६६. पं. २६. गंगदत्त=अंत० पृ० ३४. पं. १३; उदायन=अंत० पृ० ५१. पं. ९. जमाली=अणु० पृ० ७२. पं. ५ यावक्कापुत्त=अणु० पृ० ७२. पं. ७.

(3) What is therefore the quantum of the whole Jain Canon ? When it came about to be in its present form? How (1) and (2) are be explained !

The present Jain canon blongs to the Svetāśvaras alone; but it is indeed proclaimed by the Jambhavaras as late and worthless. It consists of [ 1 11. अंगसूत्रs II 12 उपांगसूत्रs III 10 प्रकीर्णसूत्रs IV 6. छेदसूत्रs V 1. नन्दीसुत्त 2. अनुओगदार VI 4 मूलसूत्रs ] 45 works in all. अंत० and अणु० are the eighth and the ninth अंगसूत्रs<sup>10</sup> The oldest canonical works 14 पूर्वs however, are now lost, along with the 12th अंगसूत्र called दिट्ठिवाय. The traditional record that is given for this loss is found in Hemachandra's परिशिष्ट पर्व canto 8. verse. 103 Canto 8. verse. 35-58.

Mahavīra died in 467 B. C. Mahavīra of course, handed down the Pūrvas to all his eleven

The two references should be noted: (1) दद-पदण्ण=अमय० रायपसेणिय; also found in ओव० (उपांग); (2) जहा [जाव] विहरइ. अंत० पृ. ७. पं. ३ i. e. following भगवती, जहा उववाइए [ जाव ] विहरइ. Thus it is possible that our texts of अंत० & अणु० presuppose also ओव०.

<sup>10</sup> Charpentier: Uttarajjhyāṇa. Intro. P. 9-10.

disciples. It must be here remembered that the historicity of Pars'va, the twenty-third Tirthankara, is an acknowledged fact and that Jainism in its old form with fourteen Pūrvas was taught by Mahāvīra who reformed and disciplined it and made his personality deeply felt upon the further course of its development. It is from these Purvas that Gosala Mankhaliputta, the leader of Ājivakas, Jamali<sup>11</sup> the son-in-law of Mahavīra and the propounder of a new sect, drew their inspiration. The Jain community rejuvenated by Mahavira lives on till now, while the sects of the latter teachers seem to have vanished soon after their propounders passed away. It was an era when establishing of religious sects, formulation of religious doctrines, efforts of the religious teachers to gather under their doctrinal fold a number of followers, seem to be the fashion of the day as politics or economics is now. This

---

11. Indian Antiquary xi. P. 245-246. 'Extracts from the Historical Records of the Jainas' by Johannes Klatt. According to खरतरगच्छपञ्चवली noted by him, जमालि was the first schism-maker in the Jain church (Vira 15.) गोसाल is well-known; See. Notes उवा० P. 238 onwards (P. L. Vaidya) where he has given all materials following Hoerule and others.

fact is amply borne out by the scriptures of Buddhism and Jainism, Upaniṣads,<sup>12</sup> Mahābhārata and the contemporary literature.

To come to the subject proper, we do not know how the Pūrvas were taught by Mahāvīra how they were handed down, and what was in fact the condition of Jain Siddhānta in these days. But looking to the nature of scriptures of the Jain canon as we have now, the Angas were formulated by the disciples of Māhāvīra, by putting in order important matters legendary and doctrinal from the Pūrvas, the religious sermons of Mahāvīra and the stories of the distinguished disciples whom Mahāvīra initiated into the order.<sup>13</sup> Thus 12 Angas seem to have been formulated with Dīṭṭhivāya as the 12th which being full of philosophic discussions and more difficult and abstruse than other Angas seems

---

12. Upaniṣads especially earlier Brhadara-nyaka shows the existence of many heretical and non-heretical teachers. In Śvetasvatara Upaniṣad I. २ कालः स्वभावो नियतिर्यदृच्छा भूतानि योनिः पुरुष इति चित्यम् । सयोग एषां न तु आत्मभावादात्माप्यनीशः सुखदुःखहेतोः ॥

13. In अंतः, the analysis of its materials which will be given later on, will confirm this.

to be neglected.<sup>14</sup> With the formulation of the Angas, the study of Pūrvas seems to have fallen in disuse and the study of Angas gained more importance as these works, not only contained the quintessence of Pūrvas, but were comparatively easy and had much to do with the reformed Jainism as was preached by Mahāvira. Thus the study of Pūrvas was made by only the pontiffs or at times very prominent Elders of the Jain Church. Thus after the death of Mahāvira we come to the sixth pontiff of the Jain Church Sambhutivijaya<sup>15</sup> and his younger colleague the famous Bhadrabahu [ Vira. 156=311 B. C ; Vira

14. Charpentier: Uttara. Intro P. 18, 21, 23. etc. where the views about the loss of दिद्विवाय and वोद्दस पुव्वs are mentioned.

15. Certain authorities go to show that संभूतिविजय and भद्रबाहु both were pontiffs at one and the same time. I. A Vol. xi. Klatt पद्मवली of तपागच्छ । उभावपि षष्ठपट्ठरौ । but this can not be called certain. One can very well imagine a rivalry between the eldest disciple संभूतिविजय becoming the pontiff by right, and the younger disciple भद्रबाहु more brilliant, so much so that स्थूलभद्र the pontiff after संभूतिविजय had to go to him to learn पुव्वs. For the traditional dates mentioned I have relied upon पद्मवली in main.



170=297 B. C. respectively the dates of the death of these two] Both of them were the disciples of Yas'obhadra after whose death as the eldest disciple Sambhūtivijaya became the pontiff of the Jain Church. Within a year or so about the death of Sambhūtijaya, Candragupta Maurya came on the throne of Magadha (Vira=155/156=B.C,311/312) according to Jain chroniclers. After Sambhūtivijaya, Sthūlabhadra became the head of the church, though Bhadrabāhu, at once the most eminent and learned wielded more influence and prestige in the Jain community. As the legend bears out (See आवश्यकचूर्णि तित्थोगाली पद्मया हेमचंद्र परिशिष्टपर्व सर्ग. ८. श्लो० १९३ and सर्ग. ९. श्लो. ५५-५८.) in the time of Sthūlabhadra, a famine lasting for twelve years raged in the country of Magadha. One section of Jain community, with Bhadrabāhu at the head thought that they would not be able to follow up their master's teachings with rigidity in those hard days; and they went to the southern part of India. During these days of disorder, the scriptures were neglected and were partially forgotten. When better times arrived, the council was convoked at Pataliputra at about 300 B. C. where with great efforts eleven Angas were stitched up while the twelfth could not be recovered as only Bhadrabāhu knew it. The same was also, according to this legend the case with

fourteen Pūrvas which also only Bhadrabahu knew.<sup>16</sup> He seems to have retired at the time of this council to Nepal to undertake the Mahāprāṇavṛata. Sthulabhadra then went to him to learn Purvas. He learned ten Pūrvas properly but of the last four he learnt only the text and not the interpretation.<sup>17</sup> He is regarded the last who knew anything about 14 Purvas. Then we come to Vajra, the thirteenth pontiff (Vira 496-584=A. C. 29-A. C. 117) who is reported to know 10 Pūrvas.<sup>18</sup> Vajra, as the tradition goes learnt the Diṭṭhivāya from Bhadrāgupta, at Ujjain. Of course, it becomes clear from this tradition that the study of द्विष्टिवाय was most rare and that the Aṅga itself must be very difficult to understand. In the times of pontiff Skandila (301-314 A. C. pontiffship) there came a famine of 12 years and the scriptures again suffered a great deal. At that time, he called a council at Mathura and

---

16. See हेमचन्द्रः । परिशिष्टपर्व । सर्ग. ९ । श्लो. ५७-५८ ।  
See Charpentier. Uttar. Intro. P. 14; also foot note. 3  
on the same page. See वीरनिर्वाण संवत् by कल्याणविजय P. 94ff.

17. See. पद्यवली of खरतरगच्छः दशपूर्वाणि वस्तुद्वयेन न्यूतानि  
सूत्रतोऽर्थतश्च पपाठ, अन्त्यानि चत्वारि पूर्वाणि सूत्रत एवाधीतवान्नार्थतः  
इति श्रद्धप्रवादः ।

18. See. पद्यवली of खरतरगच्छः-ब्रह्मरामितो दशमपूर्वचतुर्थ-  
संहननादिव्युच्छेदः ।

again brought into order the scriptural texts.<sup>19</sup> Lastly, the Council of Valabhi met under Devardhi-gaṇin Kṣ'amas'ramaṇa (Vira 980=A. C. 513) and the Jain Canon was written down in book-form.<sup>20</sup>

At that time, the Pūrvas and the 12th Aṅga Dīṭṭhivaya<sup>1</sup> must have been forgotten as a whole, though scrappy information or passages of the same

---

19. See. मेरुतुंग's विचारश्रेणी; and the beginning of the चूर्णी of नंदिसूत्र. For the age of Skandila See. कल्याणविजय ibid. P. 106.

20. सामाचारीशतक of समयसुन्दरगणी (The passage is quoted by Pundit Bechardas: 'जैनसाहित्यमां विकार थवाशी बएली हानि. P. 16 where he discusses the question of वाचनाs of Scriptures very ably): श्रीदेवधिगणिक्षमाश्रमणेन श्रीवीरात् अशीत्यधिकनवशत ( ९८० ) वर्षे जातेन द्वादशवर्षीयदुर्भिक्षवशाद् बहुतरसाधुव्यापत्तौ बहुभ्रुतविच्छिन्नौ च जातायां +++ भविष्यद्भूम्यलोकोपकाराय, श्रुतभक्तये च श्रीसंघाग्रहाद् मृतावशिष्ट-तदाकालीनसर्वसाधून् वलभ्यामाकार्यं तन्मुखाद् विच्छिन्नावशिष्टान् न्यूनाधिकान् त्रुटिताऽत्रुटितान् आगमालापकान् अनुक्रमेण स्वमत्या संकलय्य पुस्तकाखण्डाः कृताः । ततो मूलतो गणधरभाषितानामपि तत्संकलनानंतरं सर्वेषामपि आगमनानां कर्ता श्रीदेवधिगणिक्षमाश्रमणः एव जातः ।

The council of Valabhi was held under the protection of Dhruvasen I of Valabhi who succeeded to the throne 526 A. D. See. Charpentier: ibid P. 16.

might be available in those days.<sup>21</sup> The linking of one scripture with another in a rigid form, the addition of artificial descriptions, the references and cross-references of scriptures within the body of their texts, the memorial verses in the beginning of every division of the scriptures and the highly mechanical way of narrating stories—are later developments when the scriptural texts were rigidly fixed.

Another question of the anachronistic reference of heroes being **बारसंगी** and **बकारसंगी** requires to be answered here. Personally I think that this mention merely formed a part in the statement of the mechanical conclusion. Moreover, the antiquity of the twelve scriptures, which the Jains felt about their compositions at the later date, would have made such references less poignant as anachronisms. Moreover, it is astonishing that even the highly rigorous disciples of Mahāvira could dispense with the study of the twelfth scripture—of course *Ditthivāya*. It gives us a reason therefore to conclude that the twelfth scripture was considered proverbially comprehensible to only very few and that the seeds of its neglect were sown very early.

---

21. In *नंदीसूत्र*, the list of the names of 14 *पूर्वस* given. See Charpentier. P. 12.

अभयदेव in his commentary on भगवती<sup>22</sup> has already anticipated objection of anachronism which of course he answers as follows in his orthodox way:—

‘एककारसंज्ञां अहिज्जइ’ति । इह कश्चिदाह—‘नन्वेन स्कंदकचरितात्प्रागेवैकादशांगनिष्पत्तिरवसीयते, पंचमांगान्तर्भूतं च स्कंदकचरितमिदमुपलभ्यते इति कथं न विरोधः?’ । उच्यते, श्रीमन्महावीरतीर्थे किल नव वाचनाः, तत्र च सर्ववाचनासु स्कंदकचरितात् पूर्वकाले ये स्कंदकचरिताभिधेया अर्थास्ते चरितांतरद्वारेण प्रज्ञाप्यन्ते, स्कंदकचरितोत्पत्तौ च सुधर्मस्वामिना जंबूनामानं स्वशिष्यमंगीकृत्याधिकृतवाचनायामस्यां स्कंदकचरितमेवाश्रित्य तदर्थप्ररूपणा कृतेति न विरोधः; अथवा सातिशायित्वाद् गणधराणामनागतकालभाविचरितनिबंधनमदुष्टमिति भाविशिष्यसंतानापेक्षयास्तीतकालनिर्देशोऽपि न दुष्टः इति ।

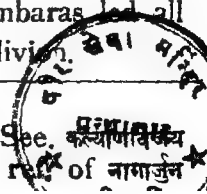
The explanation thus given by अभयदेव needs no comment as no body with any vestige of historical sense would accept it. In our scripture अंन० पृ. २४. पं. १६, the historic sense is flagrantly thrown to winds when जालि,—the son of वसुदेव and धारिणी, who became the disciple of Ariṭṭhanemi, the twenty-second Tirthankara, is described as बारसंगी. These anachronisms can not be explained historically unless we explain in the way I have done.

Coming back again to the legend of the

damage to the scriptures due to famines, it may be stated that though this at all times and alone be not the cause, it can not be controverted however that Jainism from the days of its founder Mahāvīra himself, suffered from internal dissensions, schisms and rival doctrines. The divisions of the Jainism into S'vetambaras and Digambaras (79 or 82 A. D.)<sup>23</sup> finally dealt a fatal blow to the being of scriptures.

Thus the scriptures, that we have, have much of the old material incorporated in them but during the vicissitudes, they passed through, they suffered much in regard to language and also texts. The Jain Canon as we have it to-day has not suffered much after its formulation by Devardhi-gaṇin. Of Course, we come across in the cowmentary of S'īlaṅka on सुयगड II, 2, 2 नागार्जुनीयास्तु पठन्ति । that there existed also a redaction of the school of Nāgārjuna a contemporary of Skandila,<sup>24</sup> which had its own recension of the scriptures. However, one may surmise, the text of Devardhi-gaṇin accepted as an official text of S'vetambaras led all the former texts into disuse and oblivion.

23. See Charpentier P. 15.

24. See Charpentier. P. 52-53. See.  P. 116. foot-note where he gives all ref. of नागार्जुन in Comm.

We then come in this history to the commentaries. The old Nirvyūktis attributed to Bhadrabahu are the oldest available; but the perusal of the same leads one to believe that there existed a considerable activity to comment upon the Scriptures even before the composition of Nirvyūktis. Then we come to चूणिस, the language, handling and the materials of which lead us to believe them to be the compositions of 5th to 7th century A. C. Afterwards comes the age of Haribhadrāsūri, Yakinīsūnu, then of S'ilanka and then अभयदेव who flourished in the first part of the 12th century of the Vikrama era. It may also be stated that in the days of these commentators many points lexical and etymological had become obscure.

§ 4. The language of the Jain Canon is called Ardhamāgadhī. In the scriptures the statements to this effect are found. In Samavāya, Bhagavati, Ovavāia and Paṇṇavaṇa,<sup>25</sup> the

---

25. समवायग 34 (भागम० स० Ed. P. 60) भगवं च णं अद्धमागहीए भासाए धम्ममाइक्खइ । सा वि य णं अद्धमागही भासा भासिज्जमाणी तेसिं सब्वेसिं आरियमणारियाणं दुप्पयचउप्पयमियपसु-पक्खिसरोसिवाणं अप्पप्पणो हियसिवसुहदाय भासत्ताए परिणमइ । For the other passages, भगवती V. iv leaf 231; ओब० §; 56 पण्णावण्णा (आ. स Ed.) leaf. 56. All these quotations are given by L. B. Gandhi Intro. of अपभ्रंशकाव्यत्रयी P. 84ff.

mentions are clearly found to the effect that Mahāvira preached the doctrine in Addhamāgahī dialect. Admitting on these authorities that the language of the Jain Canon is a dialect called Ardha-magadhī, the questions naturally arise as to why it came to possess this peculiar name, why it does not conform to Magadhī proper, which was the prevalent dialect of the country where Mahāvira taught his doctrine and what are then its distinguishing characteristics.

The characteristics of Magadhī have been described by Hem. VIII. iv 287-302. The main characteristics that stand out foremost are (1) The nom. sing. **ए** Magadhī=ओ in Mahāraṣṭri (2) The Change of **र** to **ल** and **स** to **श** invariably in cotrast to Mahāraṣṭri where **र** and **स** both are preserved, (3) Hemcandra prescribes that all prescriptions excepting those given by him are to be followed according to शौरसेनी (Hem. VIII. IV. 302.)

The earliest literary evidence (200 B. C.) of the existence of Māgadhi is the inscription of Jogimār Cave.<sup>26</sup> The language of this inscri-

---

26. As quoted by S. K. Chatterji 'The origin and development of Bengali language' P. 59. Intro: 'शुतनुका नाम देवदाशिकयी, तं कामयित्वा बालनशेये देवदिने नाम लुपदक्खे'।



ption betrays all the characteristics of Magadhī. Certain very meagre numismatic evidence is shown of the use of Māghdhī on coins.<sup>27</sup> Thus the Magadhī dialect flourished in the Far East i. e. in the country round Rayagiha and Gayā. In point of the use of corrupt language, the Easterners or Prācyas have been much denounced in Vedic literature.<sup>28</sup> Thus the tendency of the Prācyas for the use of their own dialect was well-known. Mahāvira and Buddha preached their doctrines in a language if not this, very much akin to this as they wanted to make it popular<sup>29</sup> and easily comprehensible to a large mass of people who flocked round their standards.

---

27. Ibid. Chatterji Intro. P. 59. foot-note 1. The other evidences of the use of Māghdhī as found in Sanskrit dramas are later, and hence ignored.

28. Ibid. Chattarji Intro. P. 45 §. 37.; also read § 38 § 39 of the same work. They are informative of the history of the eastern dialects in the ancient times before Christ.

29. See. foot-note 24 the quotation of समवायंग; also e. g. पउसचरिय of विमल : ( P. 5 ) तो अद्धमागहीए भासाए गव्वजीवहियजणं । जलहरंगभीरवो कहेइ धम्मं जिणवरिदो ।  
-etc.

According to the tradition again Gautama Buddha taught in Māgadhi; the Buddhist canon however is in Pālī. The scriptural tradition of Jainas says that Mahāvira taught in Ardhamāgadhi. But however it must be noted that the tradition can be said only to date the fifth century A. C. and not before. It is however certain they flourished almost contemporaneously and preached in the same part of the country. And there is all the presumption that they preached in the same dialect of the country. Moreover looking to the Eastern As'okan Inscriptions, there is found the definite leaning to the change of **र** to **ल** e. g. **रज्जु=लज्जु**, **राजा=लाजा** and nom. Sing form **र**. ' **र** to **ल** ' <sup>30</sup> tendency is not at all promiscuous in our Ardhamāgadhi. Thus in the country of Mahāvira there is thus the evidence that Ardhamagadhi as we have in the Scriptures was not used. In the southern As'okan Inscriptions, we find **र** and **ल** together with Magadhan **र**. <sup>31</sup> Thus it becomes certain that Ardhamagadhi is a dialect of mixed influen-

---

30-31. See the opinion of Pischel quoted in the introduction P. vi-vii by A. C. Woolner in the Ardha-Māgadhi Dictionary of Ratnachandraji Vol. I.

ces that is of Eastern Māgadhi, South-western Maharaṣṭri and western adjoining S'aurseni.<sup>32</sup>

Two hypotheses can be laid down for the question why Ardhamāgadhi came to bear such characteristics:—

(A) That Mahavira deliberately preached in the mixed dialect with a view that such a dialect would gain wider audience for his creed.

(B) Another hypothesis that the language during the calamitous vicissitudes of the Jain canon suffered much linguistically before it was taken down to writing.

It may be noted however that the activities of Mahavira were confined to the country of Behar and at the most to the western extremity of Benaras. Thus there was no ground for him to adopt deliberately the mixed dialect for his teachings. Hence the first hypothesis is of little value. The second hypothesis has more evidence to back it. That is as under:—

( i ) As we saw in § 3., the attempt was made to remould and give proper shape and form to the Jain Canon at the councils of Pataliputra, and particularly in the Western towns like Mathura and Vallabhi. It is well—

---

32. Hem. VIII. iv. 302. ज्ञेयं शौरसेनीवत् ।

known that on account of schisms, calamities, and the general habit to remember it orally, at the time of every council the mutilated canon was required to be put in proper order.

( ii ) The last two redactions of the Jain Canon took place particularly in the provinces where S'aurseni and Mahāraṣṭrī were prevalent.

( iii ) Among Jainas in the west, from a very early time the Mahāraṣṭrī was a favourite dialect as is evidenced from the works like चूर्णी's on the scriptures, वसुदेवहिडि of संबदास etc.

( iv ) In the scriptures themselves, the nom. sing. ओ.<sup>33</sup> in manifestly later parts and even very rarely ऊण<sup>34</sup> in the absolutive is found. Thus all along the Mahāraṣṭrī influence did operate constantly upon the Jain Canon.

( v ) The influence of Mahāraṣṭrī is so much

---

33. See. Barnett, Ant & Apu. Trans. P. 123  
 " An attempt has been made to discriminate between the older and later Prakrit of the text. As is apparent, the narratives which are abbreviated by the use of जहा and तहेब often show Nom. in ओ as do also the colophons of several sections, whereas the full text regularly has the older nom. in ए."

34. See. Ant. Text. P. 12. l. 23.

upon the language of the Canon that though Hemcandra's *Āṛṣa* language<sup>35</sup> which he does call *Ardhamagadhī*,<sup>36</sup> does not find the separate treatment as such in his grammar. Abhayadeva has in more than one place admitted that *Ardhamāgadhī*, though it has some peculiarities of *Māgadhī*, has not all of them.<sup>37</sup> As to the Sauraseni influence, if at all it can be called influence, it is the the less drastic vocalization of the consonants than that found in *Maharāṣṭri*.

With all these, however, it does possess certain characteristics of its own which remind us of its antiquity and differentiate it from *Maharāṣṭri*.<sup>38</sup>

35. Hem. VIII. i. 3.

36. Hem. VIII. iv. 287.

37. अभयदेव on भगवती V. 4. leaf. 231. मागधभाषा लक्षणं किञ्चित् किञ्चित्च प्राकृतभाषालक्षणे यस्यामस्ति सा 'अर्धं मागध्याः' इति व्युत्पत्त्या अर्धमागधी । On पण्णवणा. अभयदेव says: 'अद्धमागधी य' ति प्राकृतादीनां षण्णां भाषाविशेषाणां मध्ये या मागधी नाम भाषा 'रसोर्लशौ मागध्याम्' इत्यादि लक्षणवती सा अयमाश्रितस्वकीय-समग्रलक्षणा 'अर्धमागधी' इति उच्यते । See. Intro. P. 87. अपभ्रंशकाव्यत्रयी by L. B. Gandhi (G. O. S. Baroda) where all the passages bearing on *Ardha-Māgadhī* have been quoted in full; also see Pischel's *Grammatik*. Eint. § 16-§ 17.

38. The differentiating characteristics have

Ardhamāgadhī has been mentioned by Bharata<sup>39</sup> and Markandeya<sup>40</sup> as a separate dialect to be used by low characters in the drama; but they represent later tradition. The fragments of the Buddhist plays found from the Central Asia and ascribed to As'vaghōṣa have been edited by Prof. Luders who says that they possess some passages of Old Ardha-māgadhī.<sup>41</sup> It is all possible that As'vaghōṣa might have used a dialect of hybrid character but that does not affect the main issues raised by the language of the Jain Canon.

§ 5. The contents of Antagada-Dasāo are given in the sūtra 27. Ant. Text. P. 64 l. 8-14. The whole scripture is divided into six divisions or Vaggas. If we look sharply at the contents, been treated in full in पाइयसहस्रहणवो of Pundit Hargovinddas. Intro. P. 30-31. For want of space these things are not given in full here.

39. Bharat Natya. S'. XVII. 48; 50 मागध्यवन्तिजा प्राच्या शौरसेन्यर्धमागधी । बाल्हीका दक्षिणात्या च सप्त भाषाः प्रकीर्तिताः ॥ चेदानीं राजपुत्राणां श्रेष्ठिनां चार्धमागधी ।

40. प्रा. of स. मार्कण्डेय शौरसेन्या अदुरत्नादयमेवार्धमागधी ।

41. See. Intro. (Ardha-magadhi Dictionary of Ratnachandrajī) by Prof. Woolner. P. vi.

we shall find three strata in the formation of this scripture, which are,—

I Vagga 1. — Vagga 5:—Semi-legendary stories of the heroes related to Kāṇha Vasudeva; in fact of the Dasāras of Bāravāi.

The Presiding Saint.—Ariṭṭhaṇemi, the twenty-second Tirthaṅkara.

II Vagga 6. and Vagga 7:—The stories of the disciples of Mahāvīra himself.

The Presiding Saint:—Mahavīra, the twenty-fourth Tirthaṅkara.

III Vagga 8:—Merely orthodox theological details of 10 penances, which are pegged on the names of the ten wives of King Seniya.

The Presiding Saint:—Mahavīra.

Each of the strata remains independent of and loosely joined with the other. The first stratum represents the pre-Mahāvīra stories and shares in common with the legends of Kṛṣṇa prevalent also among the Hindus—as especially represented in Harivams'a; the other two strata represent the stories of the disciples of Mahavīra. Especially the seventh and the eighth Vaggas

are taken up by the narratives of the queens of Seniya who entered the order under the influence of the teachings of Mahāvīra. The seventh Vagga is only the enumeration of the thirteen queen of Seniya and their stories are to be repeated *mutatis mutandis* with the story of Paumāvalī.

Only the sixth Vagga is important in so far as it sheds a good deal of light on the development of a short story in India. There are two stories in fact in this Vagga, the story of Mālāgāra Ajjunaya and the story of Prince Aimutta. The story of Mālāgāra Ajjunaya represents the type of the romantic stories of Brihat-kathā which were much in vogue in those days. The story of Prince Aimutta is a riddle-story; the seed of the story, so to speak, is implanted in a riddle; जं चेव जाणामि तं चेव न जाणामि । जं चेव न जाणामि तं चेव जाणामि ।<sup>42</sup> The last and eighth Vagga is occupied merely with the description 10 penances.

In the first stratum of Ant., the story of Gaya-sukumāla is at once tragic and appealing. To quote Barnett<sup>43</sup> "To me there seems to be an infinite pathos in these gloomy stories of the

---

42. See Ant. Text. P. 49 l. 23-25.

43. Barnett, Ant. & Anu. Trans. Intro. P. viii



gentle souls who have cut short the fitful fever of their life in a ghastly parody of 'the hope of a blessed resurrection'." This applies aptly to the story of Gayasukumala. Another important feature of this stratum is the prediction by the Saint Ariṭṭhaṇemi of the destruction of Bāravai and the death of Kaṇha Vasudeva.

The contents of *Aṇuttarovavāia-Dasao* are given in Sūtra 7. i. e. at the end of the work. P. 84 Text. The interest of this small scripture consists only in the story of Dhanna. As a story, it has hardly any value but to a student of the language, it gives much lexical information.

Otherwise, both the scriptures for the most part contain merely a dreary list of legendary devotees who to catch the Holy Grail beyond, renounced their lives, entered the ascetic-order of Nigganthas and gave up this mortal coil by starvation.

§6. As regards the style and structure, it may be remarked that both of them are mechanical. "One of the most curious features of the Jain scriptures is the mechanical character of their verbal structure. A vast number of phrases, sentences, the whole periods recur again and again with mathematical regularity; but instead of being written out in full, they are usually abbreviated,

the first and the last words only given, with the word **जाव** [until] to denote the intermediate words and often even this stenographic symbol is left out."<sup>44</sup> I have put [**जाव**], and [o] where the Mss. do not care to put **जाव**, within square brackets to draw immediate attention of the reader. I have given these passages in full in some cases, and in other cases only references in the Appendix II at the end of the work. In this matter of repetitions, the Jain scriptures stand a very good comparison with the Buddhist scriptures. There such recurring passages are expressed by the word 'पेय्यालं.' In regard to the introduction of the episode, the style of the Jain scriptures very much resembles that of the Buddhist scriptures. The loose constructions, the want of economy in expressions are other features which are shared in common by both Jain and Buddhist scriptures. In fact this appears to be the mode of theological style in the ancient days. Brahmanas and Upanisads also are remarkably at many places, loose in style, wanting in compactness, full of dreary repetitions. Prof. Keith drew attention to the resemblance of Buddhistic scriptural prose and Brāhmanical prose.<sup>45</sup> In regard to the

---

44. Barnett : Ibid. P. ix.

45. Keith : Aitareya Aranyaka. Intro. his

looseness of style the discarding of the use of pronouns, I would like to cite an example:—

तए णं से मोमारपाणी जक्खे सुदंसणे समणोवासयं  
सच्चओ समंताओ परिघोलेमाणे परिघोलेमाणे जाहे नो चेव  
णं संयाएइ तेयसा समभिपडित्थ, ताहे सुदंसणस्स सम-  
णोवासयस्स पुरओ सणक्खि सपडिदिस्सि ठिच्चा सुदंसणं  
समणोवासयं अणिमिसाए दिट्ठि सुचिरं निरिक्खइ ।<sup>46</sup>

Here सुदंसण is mentioned thrice where looking to the previous context only the use of a pronoun would have been sufficient to achieve brevity. The repetition of synonymous expressions—at times almost a volley of them, is a feature which one often comes across in the Sūtras.<sup>47</sup> The remarks on style; at the end of the section on style he draws the resemblance of Brahmana and Buddhist scriptural style.

46. Ant. Text. P. 42 l. 7-13. A wary reader will find a lot of such examples in the text representing looseness of style.

47. For example पुब्बावरण्हकालसमयसि (अंत० पृ. १६ पं. १९) भडचडगरपइकरंदपरिक्खित्ते (अंत० पृ. १८ पं. १९) कोसंबवणकणणे (अंत० पृ. २८ पं. १.) पत्थियपिडगाइं (अंत० पृ. ३६ पं. १) पच्छूसकालसमयसि (अंत० पृ. ३६ पं. १५) etc. Also अदीणे अकलुसे अणाइले etc. (अंत० पृ. ४५ पं. ४) आसुक्ते रे कुविए etc. (अंत० पृ. १७ पं. १५) etc. are few illustrations.

descriptive part containing long compounds,<sup>48</sup> and generally the descriptive passages, such as those of a garden, a temple etc. are later additions in imitation of the prevalent ornate style of long compounds and luxurious descriptions which was considered of literary prestige in those days. There are proofs to show that this ornate style enjoyed a good prestige in the beginning of the Christian era.<sup>49</sup>

The work of editing these two scriptures was required to be finished within a very limited time. And the difficulties of concordancing the Mss. readings and settling the text out them when even the best Mss. are full of distortions and misreadings, are enormous and only known to those who work in this field.<sup>50</sup> Interpretative difficulties are also not less as I have shown in § 2 of this introduction. With these difficulties already before me, the peculiar stress of hurry and the

---

48. See Appendix II वर्णकादिविस्तारः । also see अंत० पृ. १२, पं. २-५; पं. १९-२४ etc

49. The historical evidences in point are: Girnara Inscriptions of Rudradaman (2nd cent. A.C.); Nasik Inscription (Prakrit); Kharavel Inscription etc; all these belong to the period within the first five centuries of the Christian era.

50. Branett: Ant. & Ann. Trans Int. P. xi.

inadequacies of press-conditions, are the factors also to be counted. The misprints, therefore, have crept in the text and they are gathered up in the separate errata which I request the reader to use before beginning the text.

I take opportunity here to thank Maharāja Shri Punyavijayji and the Bhāvangar Jain Sabha who arranged for the Mss. and also the publishers of this work who all along helped me in supplying almost all the works of reference.

Besides, my acknowledgements are due to Prof. Barnett whose invaluable translation of both these scriptures has been of much use to me particularly in the expressions of the translation.

---

॥ अंतगडदसाओ ॥

# ॥ अन्तगडदसाओ ॥

## [ पढमो वग्गो ]

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं चंपा नामं नयरी<sup>१</sup> । पुण्णभदे  
चेइए वणसंडे<sup>२</sup> । [वण्णओ] । तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं  
अज्जसुहम्मं समोसरिणं<sup>३</sup> । परिता निग्गया<sup>४</sup> । [जाव] पडि-  
गया । तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं अज्जसुहम्मस्स अंतेवासी  
अज्जजंबू [जाव] पज्जुवासइ । एवं वयासी<sup>५</sup> ॥ 5

“जइ<sup>६</sup> णं भंते ! समणेणं आदिकरेणं<sup>७</sup> [जाव] संप-  
त्तेणं सत्तमस्स अंगस्स उवासगदसाणं अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते,<sup>८</sup>  
अट्ठमस्स णं भंते ! अंगस्स अंतगडदसाणं समणेणं [जाव]  
संपत्तेणं के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? ॥ ”

“एवं खलू जंबू ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं अट्ठमस्स 10  
अंगस्स अंतगडदसाणं अट्ठ वग्गा पण्णत्ता ॥ ”

1. A नगरी BCE नगरी D. 2. E does not contain वणसंडे; all others do. 3. All Mss. contain समोसरिते.  
4. All Mss निग्गता except D निग्गया; so also in the case of पडिगया. 5. All Mss. वदासि. except D. वयासि.  
6. All जति. 7. All Ms. contain आदिकरेण; though आइगरेण more in keeping with the language. 8. Hesitation at various places even in the same Ms between पन्नत्ते; and पण्णत्ते.

“जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं अट्टमस्स अंगस्स अंतगडदसाणं अट्ट वग्गा पणत्ता, पढमस्स णं भंते ! वग्गस्स अंतगडदसाणं समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं कइ अज्झयणा पणत्ता ? ॥”

- 5 “एवं खलु जंव ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं अट्टमस्स अंगस्स अंतगडदसाणं पढमस्स वग्गस्स दस अज्झयणा पणत्ता । तं जहा,

गायमसमुद्दसागरगंभीरे चेव होइ थिमिए य

अयले कपिले खलु अक्खोभपसेणइविण्हू<sup>9</sup> ॥”

- 10 “जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं अट्टमस्स अंगस्स अंतगडदसाणं पढमस्स वग्गस्स दस अज्झयणा पणत्ता, पढमस्स णं भंते ! अज्झयणस्स अंतगडदसाणं समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं के अट्टे पणत्ते ? ॥”

“एवं खलु जंव ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं वारवई नामं

- 15 नयरी होत्था, दुवालसजोयणायामा नवजोयणविन्थिण्णा धणवइमइमिमाया चामीकरपागागा नाणामणिपंचवण्णकवि-  
सीसगमंडिया मुरम्मा अलकापुरिसंकासा पमुदियपक्कीलिया पच्चक्खं देवलोगभूया पासादिया<sup>10</sup> [ ४. ] । तीसे णं वारवई-  
णयरीए वहिया उत्तरपुगच्छिमे दिसीभाये एत्थ णं रेवयए  
20 नामं पव्वए होत्था । तत्थ णं रेवयए पव्वए नंदणवणे नामं उज्जाणे होत्था [ वण्णओ ] । सुरप्पिए नामं जक्खायतणे होत्था पोराणे [ ० ] । से णं एगेणं वणसंडेणं [ ० ] । असो-  
गवरपायवे [ ० ] । तत्थ णं वारवईणयरीए<sup>11</sup> कण्हे नामं

९. Barnett: वण्ही; विण्हू; our Mess all hesitate between these. 10 C. gives in full. All others पासादीया  
४; पासादिया is my emendation. 11. E वारवतीनयरीए  
others वारवतीए न(ण)य(ग)रीए.



वासुदेवे राया परिवसइ । [महया० रायवण्णओ] । से  
 णं तत्थ समुद्दिविजयपामोक्खाणं दसण्हं<sup>12</sup> दसाराणं,  
 बलदेवपामोक्खाणं पंचण्हं मद्वावीराणं, पज्जुण्णपामोक्खाणं  
 अज्जुट्ठाणं कुमारकोडीणं, संबपामोक्खाणं सट्ठीए दुइंतसाह-  
 स्सीणं, महसेणपामोक्खाणं छप्पण्णाए बलवय<sup>13</sup> साहस्साणं, 5  
 वीरसेणपामोक्खाणं एगवीसाए वीरसाहस्सीणं, उग्गसेणपामो-  
 क्खाणं सोलसण्हं रायसाहस्सीणं, रुप्पिणीपामोक्खाणं सोल-  
 सण्हं देवीसाहस्सीणं, अणंगसेणापामोक्खाणं अणेगाणं  
 गणियासाहस्सीणं, अत्तेसि च बहूणं, ईसर [जाव] सत्थवाहाणं  
 बारवईए नयरीए अद्धभरहस्स य समत्थस्स<sup>14</sup> आहेवच्चं 10  
 [जाव] विहरइ । तत्थ णं बारवईए नयरीए अंधगवण्ही<sup>15</sup>  
 नामं राया परिवसइ [महया० रायवण्णओ] । तस्स णं  
 अंधगवण्हस्स रण्णो धारिणी नामं देवी होत्था [वण्णओ] ।  
 तए णं सा धारिणी देवी अण्णया कयाइ तंसि तारिसगंसि  
 सयणिजंसि [जहा महव्वले 15

सुमिणइंसणकहणा जम्मं बालत्तणं कलाओ य

जोव्वणपाणिग्गहणं कण्णा<sup>16</sup> पासायभोगा य ॥ ]

नवरं गोयमो नामेणं । अट्ठण्हं रायवरकण्णाणं एगदिव-  
 सेणं पाणिं गेण्हावेति । अट्ठओ दाओ । तेणं कालेणं तेणं  
 समएणं अरहा अरिट्ठेमी आदिकरे [जाव] विहरइ । चउ- 20

12. BC पासुक्खाणं all through AD hesitate पामोक्खाणं-  
 पासुक्खाणं e. g. बलदेवपासुक्खाणं E All along पामोक्खाणं.

13. E. only बलवग. 14. ABC समंतस्स D समत्तस्स E  
 समत्थस्स. 15. hasitation bet. वण्णी, वण्ही, विण्हू. 16. E  
 कंता; probably the misreading.

- विवहा देवा आगया । कण्ठे वि निग्गण । तण्णं तस्स  
 गोयमस्स कुमारस्स० । जहा मेहे तहा णिग्गण । धम्मं सोच्चा  
 “ जं नवरं देवाणुप्पिया ! अम्माप्पियरो आपुच्छामि । देवाणु-  
 5 सम्पि [ जाव ]<sup>17</sup> इणमेव निग्गणं पावयणं पुरओ काउं  
 विहरइ । तण्णं से गोयमे अण्णया कयाइं अरहओ अरिट्ट-  
 णेमिस्स तहारूवाणं थेराणं अंतिण सामाइयमाइयाइं षक्कारस  
 भंगाइं अहिज्जेइ । अहिज्जित्ता बह्वहिच्च उत्थ [ जाव ] भावे-  
 10 माणे विहरइ । ते अरिहा अरिट्टणेमी अण्णया कयाइं धारव-  
 ईओ नयरीओ नंदणवणाओ पडिणिक्खमइ, बहिया जणवय-  
 विहारं विहरइ । तण्णं से गोयमे अण्णगारे अण्णया कयाइं  
 जेणेव अरहा अरिट्टणेमी तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता  
 अरहं अरिट्टणेमिं तिक्खुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिणं करेइ ।  
 करित्ता वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता एवं वयासी ।  
 15 “ इच्छामि णं भंते ! तुम्हेहिं अब्भणुण्णाए समाणे मासियं  
 भिक्खुपडिमं उवसंपज्जिताणं विहरेत्तए ” । एवं जहा खंदओ  
 तहा बारस भिक्खुपडिमाओ फासेइ<sup>18</sup> । गुणरयणं पि  
 तवोकम्मं तहेव फासेइ निरवसेसं । जहा खंदओ तहा चित्तेइ ।  
 तहा आपुच्छइ । तहा थेरेहिं सद्धिं सेत्तुअं दुरुहइ । मासि-  
 20 याए संलेहणाए बारस वरिसाइं परियाए [ जाव ] सिद्धे ॥  
 [ Sūtra. I ]

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं अट्टमस्स  
 अंगस्स अंतगड्दसाणं पढमस्स वग्गस्स पढमस्स<sup>19</sup> अज्झय-

17. E drops इरियासमिते (which all Mss have); emended  
 इरियासमिण्. 18. D adds पालेपित्ति after फासेइ. 19. E पढम-  
 वागपढमअज्झयणस्स.

णस्स अयमद्वे पण्णत्ते । एवं जहा गोयमो तहा सेसा । वण्ही  
पिया । धारिणी माया । समुहे सागरे गंभीरे थिमिण अयले  
कंपिल्ले अक्खोभे पसेणई विण्हू एए एगगमा<sup>20</sup> । ”

पढमो वग्गो । दस्स अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता । [ Sūtra. 2 ]

## [ दोच्चो वग्गो ]

5

“ जइ दोच्चस्स वग्गस्स० ॥ ” उक्खेवओ ॥

“ तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं बारवईए नयरीए वण्ही  
पिया, धारिणी माया,

अक्खोभसागरे खलु समुहहिमवंतअचल<sup>21</sup> नामे य ।

धरणे य पूरणे वि य अभिचंदे चेव अट्टमए ॥ 10

जहा पढमे वग्गे तहा सव्वे अट्ट अज्झयणा । गुणरयणं  
तवोकम्मं । सोलसवासाइं परियाओ । सेतुञ्जे मासियाए  
संलेहणाए सिद्धे ॥ ” [ sūtra 3 ]

## [ तच्चो वग्गो ]

“ जइ तच्चस्स० ॥ ” उक्खेवओ ॥ 15

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! तच्चस्स वग्गस्स अंतगड्ढसाणं  
तेरस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता । तं जहा ।

20. A विण्हू एए एगगमा; BC विण्हू एगगमो D विण्हू एगेगमा  
E विण्हूए एए एगगमा; Barnett notes विण्हू and विण्ह. 21.  
All Mss अचल; अचल is more in keeping with the  
language.

अणीयसे अणंतसेणे अजियसेणे अणिहयरिऊ देवसेणे<sup>२२</sup> सत्तुसेणे  
सारणे गए सुमुहे दुम्मुहे कूवए दारुए अणादिही ॥

“ जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं तच्चस्स वग्गस्स  
अंतगड्ढसाणं तेरस्स अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता, तच्चस्स णं भंते ! वग्ग-  
5 स्स पढमस्स अज्झयणस्स अंतगड्ढसाणं के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? ”

“ एवं खलु जंवू तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं भहिलपुरे  
नामं नगरे होत्था [वण्णओ] । तस्स णं भहिलपुरस्स उत्तर-  
पुरच्छिमे दिसीभाय सिरिवणे नामं उज्जाणे होत्था [वण्णओ] ।  
जियमत्तु राया । तत्थ णं भहिलपुरे नयरे नागे नामं गाहा-  
10 वई होत्था अड्ढे [जाव] अपरिभूए । तस्स णं नागस्स गाहा-  
वइस्स सुलसा नामं भारिया होत्था, सुमाला [जाव] सुरूवा ।  
तस्स णं नागस्स गाहावइस्स पुत्ते सुलसाए भारियाए अत्तए  
अणीयसे<sup>२३</sup> नामं कुमारे होत्था । सुमाले [जाव] सुरूवे पंचधाइ-  
परिक्खित्ते । तं जहा । खीरधाइ [०] । जहा द्दण्डपइण्णे  
15 [जाव] गिरि [०] सुहंसुहेणं परिचट्ठेइ । तए णं तं अणीयसं  
कुमारं सातिरेगभट्टवासजायं अम्मापियरो कलायरियं  
[जाव०] भोगसमत्थे जाए यावि होत्था । तए णं तं  
अणीयसं कुमारं उम्मुक्कबालभावं जाणित्ता अम्मापियरो  
सरिसियाणं [जाव] वत्तीसाए इम्भवरकण्णगाणं एगदियसे  
20 पाणि गेण्हावैति । तए णं से नागे गाहावई अणीयसस्स  
कुमारस्स इमं एयारुवं पीइदाणं दलयइ । तं जहा । वत्तीसं  
हिरण्णकोडीओ० जहा महाबलस्स [जाव] । उप्पिंपासायवर-

22. E does not mention अजियसेणे; and curiously  
enough misreads अणिहयरिऊ as two personages under  
the names अणिहय ३ विक ४ 23 E wrongly reads अणियजसे.

गणकुट्टमाणेहि मुइंगमत्थएहि भोगभोगाई भुंजमाणे विहरइ<sup>24</sup>  
 तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं अरहा अरिद्वणेमी [जाव] समोसढे ।  
 सिरिवणे उज्जोणे । जहा [जाव] विहरइ । परिसा निगगया ।  
 तए णं तस्स अणीयसस्स तं जहा गोयमे तहा । नवरं  
 सामाइयमाइआइं चोइसपुव्वाइं अहिज्जइ । वीसं वासाइं 5  
 परियाओ । सेसं तहेव [जाव] सेत्तुजे पव्वए मासियाए संले-  
 हणाए [जाव] सिद्धे ॥

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [०] अट्टमस्स अंगस्स अंतगड-  
 दसाणं तच्चस्स वग्गस्स पढमस्स अज्झयणस्स अयमहे  
 पण्णत्ते ॥ ” 10

एवं जहा अणीयसे एवं सेसा वि अणंतसेणे [ जाव ]  
 सत्तुसेणे<sup>25</sup> । छ अज्झयणा एक्कगमा<sup>26</sup> । बत्तीसओ दाओ ।  
 वीसं वासा परियाओ । चोइस पुव्वा । सेत्तुजे सिद्धा ॥  
 छट्ठमज्झयणं सम्मत्तं ॥ [ Sūtra. 4 ]

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं बारवईए नयरोए [जहा पढमं] । 15  
 वसुदेवे राया । धारिणी देवी । सीहो सुमिणे । सारणे  
 कुमारे । पण्णासओ दाओ । चोइस पुव्वा । वीसं वासा  
 परियाओ । सेसं जहा गोयमस्स [ जाव ] सेत्तुजे सिद्धे ॥  
 [ Sūtra. 5. ]

“ जइ [०] ” ॥ उक्खेवओ<sup>27</sup> अट्टमस्स ॥ 20

24 AD पचधातिपरिक्खिते । तं जहा । खीरधाती । जहा इड-  
 पइणे जाव गिरिकंदरमल्लीणे व्व चंपगवरपायवे सुइंसुइेण परिवडुंइ ।  
 Others give brief-er still. B. is faulty. 24 Mss.  
 do not give the sentence in full after उप्पि.  
 25 AD एव सेसा वि अणंतसेणे अजियसेणे etc BCE, our  
 text. 26 ABCE एक्कगमा D एगगमा. 27 E reads उक्खेओ.

- “एवं खलु जंबू ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं बारवई  
 नयरीष [जहा पढमे] । [जाव] अरहा अरिट्टणेमी सामी  
 समोसढे । तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं अरहओ अरिट्टणेमिस्स  
 अंतेवासी छ अणगारा भायरो सहोदरा होत्था सरिसया  
 5 सरित्तया सरिच्चया निलुप्पलुगुलियअयसिकुसुमप्पगासा  
 सिरिवच्छंक्रियवच्छा कुसुमकुंडलमहलया नलकुब्धरसमाणा ।  
 तए णं ते छ अणगारा जं चेव दिवसं मुंडा भवेत्ता अगा-  
 राओ अणगारियं पव्वइया, तं चेव दिवसं अरिट्टणेमि वंदंति  
 णमंसंति । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता एवं वयासी । “इच्छामो णं  
 10 भंते ! तुम्हेहि अग्गणुण्णाया समाणा जावज्जीवाए छट्ठंछट्टेण  
 अणक्खित्तेण तवकम्मसंजमेणं तवत्ता अप्पाणं भावेमाणे  
 विहरित्तए । अहामुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिबन्धं करेह ।”

- तए णं छ अणगारा अरहया अरिट्टणेमिणा अग्गणु-  
 ण्णाया समाणा जावज्जीवाए छट्ठंछट्टेण [जाव] विहरइ ।  
 15 तए णं छ अणगारा अणया कयाइं छट्ठक्खमणपार-  
 णयंसि पढमाए पोरिसीए सज्जायं करेंति । जहा गोयमो ।  
 [जाव] “इच्छामो णं छट्ठक्खमणस्स पारणए तुम्हेहि अग्ग-  
 णुण्णाया समाणा तिहि संघाडण्हि चारावईए नयरीष [जाव]  
 अडित्तए । अहामुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिबन्धं करेह ।”  
 20 तए णं छ अणगारा अरहया अरिट्टणेमिणा अग्ग-  
 णुण्णाया समाणा अरहं अरिट्टणेमि वंदंति नमंसंति । वंदित्ता  
 नमंसित्ता अरहओ अरिट्टणेमिस्स अंतियाओ सहसंबवणाओ  
 पडिणिक्खमंति । पडिणिक्खमित्ता तिहि संघाडण्हि अनुरियं  
 [जाव] अडंति ।  
 25 तए णं एणे संघाडए बारवईए नयरीष उच्चणीयम-  
 जिहमाइं कुलाइं घरसमुदाणस्स मिक्खायरियाए अडमाणे

वासुदेवस्स रण्णो देवईष देवीष गेहे अणुपविट्ठे । तए णं  
 सा देवई देवी ते अणगारे षज्जमाणे पासइ । पासेत्ता हट्ठ  
 [जाव] हियया आसणाओ अब्भुट्ठेइ । अब्भुट्ठित्ता सत्तट्ठपयाइं  
 तिक्खुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिणं करेइ । करित्ता वंदइ नमंसइ । 5  
 वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता जेणेव भत्तघरए तेणेव उवागया । सीह्वके  
 सराणं मोयगाणं थालं भरेइ । ते अणगारे पडिलामेइ ।  
 वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता पडिविसज्जेइ ।

तयाणंतरं च णं दोच्चे संघाडए बारवईष उच्च०  
 [जाव] विहरइ । तयाणंतरं च णं तच्चे संघाडए बारवई- 10  
 ष नगरीष उच्च० [जाव] पडिलामेइ । पडिलामेत्ता एवं  
 वयासी “ किण्णं देवाणुप्पिया ! कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स इमीसे  
 बारवईष नयरीष [नवजोयण० पच्चक्खदेवलोगभूयाए ]  
 समणा निगंथा उच्च० [ जाव ] अडमाणा भत्तपाणं नो  
 लभंति, जण्णं ताइं चेव कुलाइं भत्तपाणाए भुज्जो भुज्जो  
 अणुप्पविसंति ?” । 15

तए णं ते अणगारा देवई देवी एवं वयासी । “ नो खलु  
 देवाणुप्पिया ! कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स इमीसे बारवईष नयरीष  
 [जाव] देवलोगभूयाए समणा निगंथा उच्च० [जाव] अडमाणा  
 भत्तपाणं णो लभंति । णो जं चेव णं ताइं ताइं कुलाइं दोब्बं  
 पि तच्चं पि भत्तपाणाए अणुपविसंति । एवं खलु देवाणु- 20  
 प्पिया ! अमहे भदिलपुरे नगरे नागस्स गाहावइस्स पुत्ता  
 सुलसाए भारियाए अत्तया छ भायरो सहोदरा सरिसया०  
 [जाव] नलकुब्बरसमाणा अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स अंतिए  
 धम्मं सोच्चा संसारभउव्विग्गा भीया जम्ममरणणं मुंडा [जाव]  
 पव्वइया । तए णं अमहे जं चेव दिवसं पव्वइआ तं चेव दिवसं 25  
 अरहं अरिट्ठणेमि वंदामो नमंसामो । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता इमं

- एयारूवं अभिगहं अभिगेणहामो । 'इच्छामो णं भंते ! तुमहेहिं  
 अब्भणुण्णाया समाणा [ जाव ] अहासुहं०' । तए णं अम्हे  
 अरहओ अब्भणुण्णाया समाणा जावज्जीवाए छट्ठंछट्ठेणं [ जाव ]  
 विहरामो । तं अम्हे अज्ज छट्ठक्खमणपारणयंसि पढमाए पोरि-  
 5 सिए [ जाव ] अडमाणा तव गेहं अणुप्पविट्ठा । त णो खलु  
 देवाणुप्पिये ! ते चेव णं अम्हे, अम्हे णं अण्णे " । देवई देवीं एवं  
 वदंति । वदित्ता जामेव दिसं पाउब्भुया तामेव दिसं पडिगया ।  
 तीसे देवईए अयमेयारूवे अब्भत्थिए [ ४ ] <sup>२५</sup> समु-  
 प्पण्णे । " एवं खलु अहं पोलासपुरे नयरे अइमुत्तेणं कुमा-  
 10 रसमणेणं चालत्तणे वागरिआ । 'तुमणं देवाणुप्पिये !  
 अट्ट पुत्ते पयाइस्ससि सरिसए [ जाव ] नलकुब्बरसमाणे ।  
 नो चेव णं भरहे वासे अण्णाओ अम्मयाओ तारिसए पुत्ते  
 पयाइस्संति । ' तं णं मिच्छा । इमे णं पच्चक्खमेव दिस्सइ ।  
 भरहे वासे अण्णाओ वि अम्मआओ एरिसि [ जाव ] पुत्ते  
 15 पयायाओ । तं गच्छामि । णं अरहं अरिट्ठेणमि वंदामि ।  
 वदित्ता इमं च णं एयारूवं वागरणं पुच्छिस्सामी " ति  
 कट्ट एवं संपेहइ । संपेहित्ता कोडुंबियपुरिसा सदावेइ । सदा-  
 वित्ता एवं वयासी । " लहुकरणपवरं०" [ जाव ] उवट्ठवेंति ।  
 जहा देवाणंदा [ जाव ] पज्जुवासइ ।  
 20 ते अरहा अरिट्ठेणमी देवई देवीं एवं वयासी । " से  
 नूणं तव देवई ! इमे छ अणगारे पासेत्ता अयमेयारूवे अब्भ-  
 त्थिए <sup>२६</sup> समुप्पण्णे । " एवं खलु अहं पोलासपुरे नयरे अइ-  
 मुत्तेणं तं चेव [ जाव ] ' निग्गच्छसि । निग्गमित्ता जेणेव  
 ममं अंतियं हव्वमागया, से नूणं देवई ! अट्ठे समट्ठे । हंता ।

25 A. अब्भत्थिए ४ BC! DE अज्ज ४. All long various  
 Mss., there is a confusion as regards ज्ञ-ब्भ. 29  
 E reads अब्भत्थिए so also A.



अत्थि ! । एवं खलु देवानुप्पिण ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं  
 भद्रिलपुरे नयरे नागे नामं गाहावइ परिवस्सइ [अड्डे०] तस्स  
 णं नागस्स गाहावइस्स सुलसा नामं भारिया होत्था । सा  
 सुलसा गाहावइणी बालत्तणे चेव नेमित्तिणं वागरिया ।  
 'एस्स णं दारिया णिंदू भविस्सइ' । तणं णं सा सुलसा 5  
 बालप्पभिइ<sup>३०</sup> चेव हरिणेगमेसी भत्तया यावि होत्था । हरि-  
 णेगमेसिस्स पडिमं करेइ । करित्ता कल्लाकल्लि ण्हाया [जाव]  
 पायच्छित्ता उल्लपडसाइया महरिहं पुप्फच्चणं करेइ । करित्ता  
 जण्णुपायपडिया पणामं करेइ । तओ पच्छा आहारेइ वा 10  
 नीहारेइ वा वरइ वा । तणं णं तीसे सुलसाण गाहावइणीण  
 भत्तिवहुमाणसुस्सुसाण हरिणेगमेसी देवे आराहिण यावि  
 होत्था । तणं णं से हरिणेगमेसी देवे सुलसाण गाहावइणीण  
 अणुकंपणट्ठाण सुलसं गाहावइणीं तुमं च दो वि समउडयाओ  
 करेइ । तणं णं तुम्मे दो वि सममेव गम्मे गिण्हइ । सममेव 15  
 गम्मे परिवहइ । सममेव दारण पयायइ । तणं णं सा  
 सुलसा गाहावइणी विणिहायमावण्णे दारण पयायइ । तणं णं  
 से हरिणेगमेसी देवे सुलसाण अणुकंपणट्ठाण विणिहायमाव-  
 ण्णण दारण करयलत्तंपुडेणं गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता तव अंतियं  
 साहरइ । तं समयं च णं तुमं पि नवण्हं मासाणं सुकुमाल- 20  
 दारण पसवसि । जे विय णं देवानुप्पिण ! तव पुत्ता ते विय  
 तव अंतिआओ करयलत्तंपुडेणं गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता सुलसाण  
 गाहावइणीण अंतिण साहारइ । तं तव चेव णं देवई ! एण  
 पुत्ता । णो चेव सुलसाण गाहावइणीण ।

तणं णं सा देवई देवी अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स अंतिण 25  
 षयमट्ठ सोच्चा निसम्म हट्ठतुट्ठं [जाव] हियया अरहं अरिट्ठ-  
 णेमि वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता जेणेव ते छ अणगारा

- तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमिता ते छप्पि अणगारा वंदइ नमंसइ ।  
 वंदिता नमंसिता आगयण्हया पप्फुयलोयणा कंचुयपडिक्खि-  
 त्तया दरियवलयवाहा धाराहयकलंबपुप्फगंपि व समूससियरो-  
 मकूया ते छप्पि अणगारे अणिमिसाए दिट्ठीए पेहमाणी पेहमाणी  
 5 सुचिरं निरिक्खइ । निरिक्खिता वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदिता नमं-  
 सिता जेणेव अरहा अरिट्ठणेमो तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमिता  
 अरहं अरिट्ठणमिं तिकखुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिणं करेइ । करिता  
 वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदिता नमंसिता तमेव धम्मियं जाणं दुरुहइ ।  
 10 दुरुहिता जेणेव बारवई नयरी तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवा-  
 गमिता बारवई नयरीं अणुप्पविसइ । अणुप्पविसिता जेणेव  
 सब गिहे जेणेव बाहिरिया उवट्ठाणसाला तेणेव उवागच्छइ ।  
 उवागमिता धम्मियाओ जाणप्पवराओ पच्चोरुहइ । पच्चो-  
 रुहिता जेणेव सए वासघरे जेणेव सए सयणिज्जे तेणेव  
 उवागच्छइ । उवागमिता सयंसि सयणिज्जंसि वा निसीयइ ।  
 15 तब ण तीसे देवईए देवीए अयं अब्भन्धिए [ ४ ]  
 समुप्पण्णे “ एवं खलु अहं सरिसए [ जाव ] नलकुब्बरसमाणे  
 सत्त पुत्तं पयाया । नो चेव णे मए षगस्स दि वालत्तणए  
 समुब्भूए । एस वि य णं कण्हे वासुदेवे छण्हं छण्हं मासाणं  
 ममं अंतियं पायवंदए हव्वमागच्छइ । ते धण्णाओ णं ताओ  
 20 अम्माओ जासि मण्णे णियगकुच्छिमंभूययाइं थणदुद्धलुद्ध-  
 याइं महुगसमुल्लावयाइं मंमणजंपियाइं थणमूलककण्वरेसभागं  
 अभिसरमाणाइं मुद्धयाइं पुणो य कोमलकमलोऽग्गेहिं हत्थेहिं  
 गिण्हऊण<sup>31</sup> उच्छंगि णिवेसियाइं देंति, समुल्लावए सुमहुरे  
 पुणो पुणो मंजुलप्पमणिए । अहं णं अधण्णा अपुण्णा अकय-  
 25 पुण्णा एत्तो एक्कतरमपि ण पत्ता । ” ओहय० [ जाव ] शियायइ ।  
 इमं च णं कण्हे वासुदेवे ण्हाए [ जाव ] विभूसिए देवईए

31 A गेण्हंति BCE गिण्हऊण D गिण्हति.

देवीष पायवंदष हव्वमागच्छइ । तए णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे  
देवई देवीं<sup>३२</sup> [०] पासइ । पासित्ता देवईष देवीष पायग्गहणं  
करेइ । करित्ता देवई देवीं<sup>३३</sup> एवं वयासी । अण्णया णं अम्मो !  
तुम्मे ममं पासेत्ता हट्ठ [जाव] भवह ; किण्णं अम्मो ! अज्ज  
तुम्मे ओहय० [जाव] झियायह ? । ”

5

तए णं सा देवई देवी कण्हं वासुदेवं एवं वयासी ।  
“ एवं खलु अहं पुत्ता ! सरिसए [जाव] समाणे सत्त पुत्ते  
पयाया नो चेव णं मए षगस्स वि बालत्तणे अणुब्भूए ।  
तुमं पि णं पुत्ता ! ममं छण्हं छण्हं मासाणं ममं अंतियं  
पादवंदए हव्वमागच्छसि । तं धण्णाओ णं ताओ अम्मयाओ 10  
[जाव] झियामि । ”

तए णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे देवई देवीं एवं वयासी  
“ मा णं तुम्मे अम्मो ! ओहय० [जाव] झियायह । अहण्णं  
तहा घइस्सामि जहा णं ममं सहोदरे कणीयसे भाउए  
भविस्सती ” ति कट्ठु देवई देवीं ताहिं इट्ठाहिं वग्गूहिं 15  
समासासेइ । तओ पडिणिक्खमइ । पडिणिक्खमित्ता जेणेव  
पोसहसाला तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता जहा अभओ ।  
नवरं हरिणेगमेसिस्स अट्टमभत्तं पगेण्हइ [जाव] अंजलिं  
कट्ठु एवं वयासी । “ इच्छामि णं देवाणुप्पिष ! सहोदरं  
कणीयसं भाउयं विदिण्णं । ” तए णं से हरिणगमेसी कण्हं 20  
वासुदेवं एवं वयासी । “ होहिइ णं देवाणुप्पिये । तव  
देवलोयचुष सहोदरे कणीयसे भाउए । से णं उम्मुक्क०

32 A देवतिं देवि B. देवतिंदेवि CED देवतिं देवि 33

A देवतिं देवि B देवतीदेवी B. देवतिं देवि CDE the same as  
B. S. I have systematically adopted long ई all along.

[ जाव ] अणुप्पत्त, अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स अंतियं भुंडे [ जाव ]  
पव्वइस्सइ । ” कण्हं वासुदेवं दोळ्वं पि तळ्वं पि एवं वइइ ।  
वदिता जामेव दिसं पाउब्भूण तामेव दिसं पडिगण ।

- तण णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे पोसहसालाओ पडिणिवत्तइ ।  
5 जेणेव देवई देवी तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमिस्ता देवईए  
देवीए पायग्गहणं करेइ । करिस्ता एवं वयासी । “ होहिइ  
णं अम्मो ! सहोदरे कणीयसे ” त्ति कट्ट देवई देवीं ताहिं  
इटाहिं [ जाव ] आसासेइ । आसासित्ता जामेव दिसं पाउ-  
ब्भूण तामेव दिसं पडिगण ।

- 10 तण णं सा देवई देवी अण्णया कयाइ तंसि तारिसणंसि  
[ जाव ] सोहं सुमिणे पासेत्ता पडिबुद्धा [ जाव ] पाढया  
हइहिअया परिवहइ । तण णं सा देवई देवी नवण्हं मासाणं  
आसुमिणारत्तवंधुजीवअलक्खारत्तसरसपरिजातकतरुणदि-  
वायरसमप्पभं सव्वणयणकंतं सुकुमालं [ जाव ] सुरूवं गयतालु-  
15 यसमाणं दारयं पयाया । जम्मणं जहा मेहकुमारे [ जाव ] ।  
“ जम्हा णं अम्हं इमे दारय गयतालुसमाणे, तं होउ णं अम्ह  
णयस्स दारगस्स नामधेज्जे गयसुकुमाले । ” तण णं तस्स  
दारगस्स अम्मापियरे नामं करेति ‘ गयसुकुमालो ’ त्ति ।  
सेमं जहा मेहे [ जाव ] भोगसमत्थे जाण यावि होत्था ।

- 20 तत्थ णं बारवईए नयरीए सोमिले नाम माहणे परि-  
वसइ [ अट्ठे० ] रिउव्वेदे [ जाव ] सुपरिणिट्ठिअ यावि होत्था ।  
तस्स सोमिलमाहणस्स सोमसिरी नामं माहणी होत्था  
[ सूमाल० ] । तस्स णं सोमिलप्प धूआ सोमसिरीए माह-  
णीए अत्तया सोमा नामं दारिया होत्था । सोमाला [ जाव ]  
25 सुरूवा; रूवेणं [ जाव ] लावणेणं उक्किट्ठा; उक्किट्ठसरीरा  
यावि होत्था । तण णं सा सोमा दारिया अण्णया कयाइ

ण्हाया [ जाव ] विभूसिया, बह्निं खुज्जाहिं [ जाव ] परि-  
 क्खित्ता सयाओ गिहाओ पडिणिक्खिमइ । पडिणिक्खमित्ता  
 जेणेव रायमग्गे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता रायमग्गंसि  
 कणगतिदूसणं कीलमाणी चिट्ठइ । तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं  
 अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी समोसहे । परिसा निग्गया । तए णं से 5  
 कणहे वासुदेवे इमीसे कहाए लद्धट्ठे समाणे ण्हाए [ जाव ]  
 विभूसिए गयसुकुमालेणं कुमारेणं सद्धिं हत्थिखंधवरगए  
 सकोरंटमल्लदामेणं धरेज्जमाणेणं सेअवरचामराहिं उध्धुव्व-  
 माणीहिं बारवईए नयरीए मज्झंमज्जेण अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स  
 पायवंदए निग्गच्छमाणे सोमं दारियं पासइ । पासित्ता 10  
 सोमाए दारियाए रूवेणं य जोव्वणेणं य लावणेणं य [ जाव ]  
 विम्भिए । तए णं कणहे [ ० ] कोढुंबियपुरिसे सद्दावेइ ।  
 सद्दाविं एव वयासी । “ गच्छह णं तुम्मे देवाणुप्पिया !  
 सोमिलं माहणं जायित्ता सोमं दारियं गेण्हह । गेण्हित्ता  
 कणणंतेउरंसि पक्खिवह । तए णं एसा गयसुकुमालस्स 15  
 कुमारस्स भारिया भविस्सइ । ” तए णं कोढुंबिय [ जाव ]  
 पक्खिवंति । तए णं से कणहे वासुदेवे बारवईए नयरीए  
 मज्झंमज्जेणं निग्गच्छइ । निग्गमित्ता जेणेव सहसंबवणे  
 उज्जाणे [ जाव ] पज्जुवासइ । तए णं अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी  
 कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स गयसुकुमालस्स तीसे य धम्मकहाए । 20  
 कणहे पडिगए । तए णं से गयसुकुमाले अरहओ अरिट्ठ-  
 णेमिस्स अन्तिए धम्मं सोच्चा “ जं नवरं अम्मापियरं आपु-  
 च्छामि ” जहा मेहो महेलियावज्जं [ जाव ] वड्ढियकुले ।  
 तए णं से कणहे वासुदेवे इमीसे कहाए लद्धट्ठे समाणे जेणेव  
 गयसुकुमाले तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता गयसुकुमालं 25  
 आलिंगइ । आलिंगित्ता उच्छंगे निवेसेइ । निवेसित्ता एव  
 वयासी । “ तुमं ममं सहोदरे कणीयसे भाया । तं मा णं

तुमं देवाणुप्पिया ! इयाणि अरहओ मुंडे [जाव] पव्वयाहि ।  
अहण्णं वारवईए नयरीए महया रायाभिसेएणं अभि-  
सिचिस्सामि । ”

- तए णं से गयसुकुमाले कण्हेणं वासुदेवेणं एवं वुत्ते  
5 समाणे तुसिणीए संचिइइ । तए णं से गयसुकुमाले कण्हं  
वासुदेवं अम्मापियरो य दोच्चं पि तच्चं पि एवं वयासी ।  
“एवं खलु देवाणुप्पिया ! माणुस्सया कामा खेलासवा  
[जाव] विप्पजहियच्चा भविस्संति । तं इच्छामि णं देवाणु-  
प्पिया ! तुम्मेहिं अब्भणुण्णाए अरहओ अरिट्टणेमिस्स अंतिए  
10 [जाव] पव्वइत्तए । ”

- तए णं तं गयसुकुमालं कण्हे वासुदेवे अम्मापियरो  
य जाहे नो संचाएइ बहुयाहिं अणुलोमाहिं [जाव] आघ-  
वित्तए ताहे अकामाईं खेव एवं वयासी । “तं इच्छामो णं  
ते जाया ! एगदियसमवि रज्जसिरिं पासित्तए ” । निक्खमणं  
15 जहा महाबलंस्स [जाव] तमाणए तहा [०] तहा [जाव]  
संजमइ ।

- से गयसुकुमाले अणगारे जाए, ईरिया [जाव०] गुत्तबंभ-  
यारी । तए णं से गयसुकुमाले जं खेव दिवसं पव्वइए  
तस्सेव दिवसस्स पुव्वावरण्हकालसमयंसि जेणेव अरहा  
20 अरिट्टणेमी तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता अरहं अरिट्टणेमिं  
तिक्खुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिणं [०] वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता  
नमंसित्ता एवं वयासी । “इच्छामि णं भंते ! तुम्मेहिं  
अब्भणुण्णाए समाणे महाकालंसि सुसाणंसि एगराइयं  
महापडिभं उवसंपज्जित्ता णं विहरित्तए । अहासुइं देवाणु-  
25 प्पिया ! मा पडिबंधं करेह । ”

तए णं से गयसुकुमाले अणगारे अरहआ अरि-  
 ट्ठणेमिणा अम्मगुण्णाए समाणे अरहं अरिट्ठणेमि वंदइ  
 नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स  
 अंतिए सहसंबवणाओ उज्जाणाओ पडिणिक्खमइ ।  
 पडिणिक्खमित्ता जेणेव महाकाले सुसाणे तेणेव उवा- 5  
 गए । उवागमित्ता थंडिल्लं पडिलेहेइ । पडिलेहित्ता  
 इसिपभारगणं काएणं [जाव] दो वि पाए साहट्ठु  
 एगराहं महापडिमं संपज्जित्ताणं विहरइ ।

इमं च णं सोमिले माहणे सामिधेयस्स अट्ठाए  
 बारवईओ नयरीओ बहिया पुव्वणिग्गए । समिहाओ 10  
 दग्गे य कुसे य पत्तामोडं य गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता तओ  
 पडिणियत्तइ । पडिणियत्तित्ता महाकालस्स सुसाणस्स  
 अदूरसामंतेणं वीईवयमाणे संझाकालसमयंसि पविगल-  
 मणुरूसंसि गयसुकुमालं अणगारं पासइ । पासित्ता  
 तं वेरं सरइ । सरित्ता आसुरुत्ते रुट्ठे कुविण चण्डिक्किण 15  
 मिसिमिसियमाणे एवं वयासी । “एस णं भो ! से  
 गयसुकुमाले कुमारे अपत्थिय [जाव] परिवज्जिए,  
 जेणं मम धूयं सामसिरीए भारियाए अत्तयं सोमं दारियं  
 अदिट्ठयोसपइयं कालवत्तिणिं विप्पजहेत्ता मुंडे [जाव]  
 पव्वइए । तं सेयं खलु ममं गयसुकुमालस्स कुमारस्स 20  
 वेरनिज्जायणं करेत्तए ।” एवं संपेहेइ । संपेहित्ता दिसाप-  
 डिलेहणं करेइ । करित्ता सरसं मट्ठियं गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता  
 जेणेव गयसुकुमाले अणगारे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवा-  
 गमित्ता गयसुकुमालस्स कुमारस्स मत्थए मट्ठियाए  
 पालि बंधइ । बंधित्ता जलंतीओ चिययाओ फुल्लियकि 25  
 सुयसमाणे खहरंगारे कहल्लेण गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता गयसु-  
 कुमालस्स अणगारस्स मत्थए पक्खिवइ । पक्खिवित्ता  
 २

मिष [५] तओ खिप्पामेव अवक्कमइ । अवक्कमित्ता  
जामेव दिमं पाउब्भूअ तामेव दिमं पडिगइ ।

- तए णं तस्स गयसुकुमालस्स<sup>34</sup> अणगारस्स  
सरीरयंसि वेयणा पाउब्भूआ उज्जला [जाव] दुरहियास्स ।  
5 तए णं से गयसुकुमाले अणगारे<sup>35</sup> सोमिलस्स माहणस्स  
मणसा वि अण्णदुस्समाणे तं उज्जलं [जाव] अहिवासेइ ।  
तए णं तस्स गयसुकुमालस्स अणगारस्स तं उज्जलं [जाव]  
अहियासेमाणस्स सुभेणं परिणामेणं पसत्थज्झवसाणेणं  
तदावरणिज्जाणं कम्मणं खएणं कम्मरयविकिरणकरं  
10 अपुव्वकरणं अणुप्पविट्ठस्स अणंते अणुत्तरे [जाव] केवल-  
वरणाणदंसणं समुप्पण्णे । तओ पच्छा सिद्धे [ जाव ]  
प्पहीणे । तन्थ णं 'अहामंनिहिण्हिं देवेहिं सम्मं  
आराहिणं' ति कट्ठु दिव्वे सुरभिगन्धोदए बुद्धे; वसद्धवण्ण  
कुसुमे निवाडिण; चेलुक्खेवे कए; दिव्वे य गीयगंध-  
15 व्वणिणाए याचि होत्था ।

- तए णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे कल्लं पाउण्णभायाए  
[जाव] जलंते ण्हाए [जाव] विभूसिए हत्थिखंधवरगए  
सकोरेंटमल्लदामेणं छत्तेणं धरेज्जमाणे सेयवरच्चामारहिं  
उद्धव्वमाणीहिं महया भडचडगरपहकरवंदपरिक्खित्ते  
20 बारवई नयरीं मज्झमज्झेणं जेणेव अरहा अरिट्ठेमी  
तेणेव पहारेत्थ गमणाए । तए णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे  
बारवईए नयरीए मज्झमज्झेणं निग्गच्छमाणे गक्कं<sup>36</sup>

34 All mss and even the printed E h-  
esitate between गयसुकुमाल and गयसूमाल; I have  
selected the former and kept it uniformly in  
the text. 35 A has peculiar way of writing  
this in short, त० से० गय अणगारे etc. 36 A एमं E एकं



पुरिसं पासइ । जुणं जराज्जरियदेहं [जाव] महइ-  
 महालयाओ इट्ठगरासिओ पगमेगं इट्ठगं गहाय बहिया-  
 रत्थापहाओ अंतोगिहं अणुप्पविसमाणं पासइ । तप  
 णं से कणहे वासुदेवे तस्स पुरिसस्स अणुकण्णट्ठाए  
 हत्थिखंधवरगए चेव एगं इट्ठगं गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता बहिया 5  
 रत्थापहाओ अंतोगिहं अणुप्पवेसेइ । तप णं कणहेणं  
 वासुदेवेणं षगाए इट्ठगाए गहियाए समानीए अणेगेहिं  
 पुरिससएहिं से महालय इट्ठगस्स रासि बहिया रत्था-  
 पहाओ अंतोघरंसि अणुप्पवेसिए ।

तप णं से कण्हं वासुदेवे बारवईए नगरीए 10  
 मज्झमज्जेणं निग्गच्छइ । निग्गमित्ता जेणेव अरहा  
 अरिट्ठणेमी तेणेव उवागए । उवागमित्ता [जाव] वंदइ  
 नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता गयसुकुमालं अणगारं  
 अपासमाणे अरहं अरिट्ठणेमिं वंदइ नमंसइ वंदित्ता  
 नमंसित्ता एवं वयासी । 15

“ कहि णं भंते ! से ममं सहोदरे कणीयसे  
 भाया गयसुकुमाले अणगारे जा णं अहं वंदामि  
 नमंतामि ? । ”

तप णं अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं  
 एव वयासी । 20

“ साहिए णं कण्हा ! गयसुकुमालेणं अणगा-  
 रेणं अप्पणो अट्ठे । ”

तप णं से कणहे वासुदेवे अरहं अरिट्ठणेमिं एव  
 वयासी ।

“ कहणं गयसुकुमालेणं अणगारेणं साहिए 25  
 अप्पणो अट्ठे ? । ”

तप णं अरहा अरिद्वणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं एवं  
वयासी ।

“ एवं खलु कण्हा ! गयसुकुमाले णं ममं कल्ले  
पुब्बावरणहकालसमयेसि वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमं-  
5 सित्ता एवं वयासी । इच्छामि णं [जाव] ’ उवसंपज्जि-  
त्ताण विहरइ । तप णं तं गयसुकुमालं अणगारं एगे  
पुरिस्से पासइ । पासित्ता आसुरुत्ते [५.] [जाव] सिद्धे ।  
तं एवं खलु कण्हा ! गयसुकुमालेणं अणगारेणं साहिप  
अप्पणो अट्टे । ”

10 तप णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे अरहं अरिद्वणेमि एवं  
वयासी ।

“ से के णं<sup>37</sup> भन्ते ! से पुरिस्से अपत्थियप-  
त्थिय [जाव] परिवज्जिय जेणं ममं सहोदरे कणीयस्से  
आयरे गयसुकुमाले अणगारे अकाले चैव जीवियाओ  
15 ववरोविण ? । ”

तप णं अरहा अरिद्वणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं एवं  
वयासी । ”

“ मा कण्हा ! तुमं तस्स पुरिसस्स पदोसमा-  
वज्जाहि । एवं खलु कण्हा ! तेणं पुरिसेणं गयसुकु-  
20 मालस्स अणगारस्स साहिज्जे दिण्णे । ”

“ कहण्णं भन्ते ! तेणं पुरिसेणं गयसुकुमालस्स  
णं साहिज्जे दिण्णे ? । ”

---

37 E wrongly read केस णं etc. which is  
meaningless. ABCD से के णं

तए णं अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं एवं  
वयासी ।

“ से नूणं कण्हा ! ममं तुमं पायवंदए हव्वमा-  
गच्छमाणे बारवईए नयरीए पुरिसं पाससि [जाव]  
अणुप्पविसि । जहा णं कण्हा ! तुमं तस्स पुरिसस्स 5  
साहिज्जे दिण्णे, एवमेव कण्हा ! तेणं पुरिसेणं गयसु-  
कुमालस्स अणगारस्स अणेगभवसयसंविथं कम्मं उदीरे-  
माणेणं बहुकम्मणिज्जरत्थं साहिज्जे दिण्णे । ”

तए णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे अरहं अरिट्ठणेमि  
एवं वयासी । 10

“ से णं भंते ! पुरिसे मए कहं जाणियव्वे ? ! ”

तए णं अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं एवं  
वयासी ।

“ जे णं कण्हा ! तुमं बारवईए नयरीए अणुप्प-  
विसमाणे पासेत्ता ठियए<sup>39</sup> चेव ठिइमेएणं कालं करि- 15  
स्सइ, तण्णं तुमं जाणिज्जासि<sup>39</sup> ‘एस णं से पुरिसे’ । ”

तए णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे अरहं अरिट्ठणेमि  
वंदइ नमंसइ । वदित्ता नमंसित्ता जेणेव अभिसेयं ह-  
त्थिरयणं<sup>40</sup> तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता हत्थि 20  
दुरुहइ । दुरुहित्ता जेणेव बारवई नयरी जेणेव सए  
गिहे तेणेव पहारेत्थ गमणाए ।

तस्स सोमिलमाहणस्स कल्लं [जाव] जलंते  
अयमेयारूवे अन्मत्थिए [४] समुप्पण्णे । “ एवं खलु

---

38. A ठिइए DE ठितए C. हितते चेव वद्धिते  
मेएणं (?) 39. Mss hesitate in spelling : जाणिज्जा-  
सि-जाणेज्जासि. 40 A अभिसेये हत्थिरयणे; others follow  
the text.

- कण्हे वासुदेवे अरहं अरिद्वणेमि पायवंदप निग्गप ।  
 ते नायमेयं अरहया, विण्णायमेयं अरहया, सुयमेयं  
 अरहया, सिट्ठमेयं अरहया भविस्सइ कण्हस्स वासुदेव-  
 स्स । तं न नज्जइ णं कण्हे वासुदेवे ममं केणवि  
 5 कुमारेणं मारिस्सइ ” ति कट्टु भीप [४] सयाओ गि-  
 हाओ पडिणिक्खमइ ।

- कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स वारवई नयरीं अणुप्प-  
 विसमाणस्स पुरओ सपक्खिं सपडिदिसि हव्वमागप ।  
 तण णं से सोमिले माहणे कण्हं वासुदेवं सहसा पा-  
 10 सेत्ता भीप [४] ठियप<sup>१</sup> चेव ठिइमेयं कालं करेइ ।  
 धरणितालंसि सव्वंगेहि ‘ धस ’ ति सणिवडिप ।

- तण णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे सोमिल माहणं  
 पासइ । पासित्ता एवं वयासी । “ एस णं देवाणुप्पिया !  
 से सोमिले माहणे अपत्थियपत्थिप [जाव] परिवज्जिप,  
 15 जेणं ममं सहोयरे कणीयसे भायरे गयसुकुमाले अण-  
 गारे अकाले चेव जीवियाओ ववरोविप । ” ति कट्टु  
 सोमिल माहणं पाणहिं कडूवेइ । कडूवित्ता तं भूमिं  
 पाणिपणं अब्भोक्खावेइ । अब्भोक्खावित्ता जेणेव सप  
 गिहं नेणेव उवागप । सयं गिह अणुप्पविट्ठे ।

- 20 एवं खलु जंबू । [जाव] अट्टमस्स अंगस्स अत-  
 गडदसाणं तच्चस्स वग्गस्स अट्टमज्झयणस्स अयमट्ठ  
 पणत्त ॥ ” [ Sūtra. 6 ]

41 E ठिते य C. ठिततो चेव द्विभेयं etc. ct.  
 footnot 38 A. ठितए चेव द्वितभेदेणं.

## नवमस्स उक्खेवओ ॥

“ एवं खलु जम्बू ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समपणं  
 बारवईए नयरीए ( जहा पढमए [जाव]) विहरए । तत्थ  
 णं बारवईए बलदेवे नामं राया होत्था [वण्णओ] ।  
 तस्स णं बलदेवस्स रण्णो धारिणी नामं देवी होत्था 10  
 [वण्णओ] । तए णं सा धारिणी । सीहं सुमिणे [ जहा  
 गोयमे] । नवरं सुमुहे नामं कुमारे । पण्णासं कण्णाओ ।  
 पण्णासओ दाओ । चोइस पुव्वाइं अहिज्जइ । वीसं वा-  
 साइं परियाओ । सेसं तं चेव सेत्तुअ सिद्धे ॥

निक्खेवओ ॥

15

एवं दुम्मुहे वि । कूवए वि । तिण्णिवि बलदेव-  
 धारिणीसुया । दारुए वि एवं चेव । नवरं वासुदेव-  
 धारिणीसुए । एवं अणादिट्ठी वि वासुदेवधारिणीसुए ।<sup>42</sup>

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं अ-  
 ढ्मस्स अंगस्स अंतगइदसाणं तच्चस्स वग्गस्स तेरस्स- 20  
 मस्स अज्झयणस्स अयमट्ठे पणत्त । ” [ Sūtra 7. ]

42 E reads कुवदारए वि । तिन्निवि बलदेवधारिणीसुया ।  
 दारुए वि एवं चेव । नवरं वासुदेवधारिणीसुए । एवं अणादिट्ठी वि  
 वसुदेवधारिणीसुए ॥ A. एव दुमुहे वि कूवए एवं दारुए वि  
 नवरं वासुदेवधारिणीसुया । छ । अणाधिट्ठी वि वासुदेवधारिणीभूते ।  
 B. कूदारए instead of कूवए C. कूवारए D. कूवए वि ।  
 Our text follows D which is the most cor-  
 rect; D reads अणाधिट्ठी ।

## [ चउत्थो वग्गो ]

“ जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं तच्च-  
स्स वग्गस्स अयमद्वे पण्णत्ते, चउत्थस्स के अद्वे  
पण्णत्ते ? । ”

5 “ एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं  
चउत्थस्स वग्गस्स दस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता । तं जहा ।

जालिमयालिउवयाली पुरिससेणे य वारिसेणे य ।  
पज्जुण्णसंबअणिरुद्धे सच्चणेमी य ददणेमी ॥ ” <sup>43</sup>

“ जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं चउ-  
त्थस्स वग्गस्स दस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता, पढमस्स णं  
10 अज्झयणस्स के अद्वे पण्णत्ते ? । ”

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समण  
बारवई नयरी । तीसे [ जहा पढमे ] कण्हे वासुदेवे  
आहेवच्चं [जाव] विहरइ । तत्थ णं बारवईण नगरीण  
वासुदेवे राया । तस्स णं वसुदेवस्स रण्णो धारिणी  
15 नामं देवी होत्था [वण्णओ] । जहा गोयमो । नवरं जा-  
लिकुमारे । पण्णासओ दाओ । बारसंगी । सोलस वासा  
परियाओ । सेसं जहा गोयमस्स [जाव] सेत्तुअे सिद्धे ॥  
एवं मयाली उवयाली पुरिससेणे य वारिसेणे य । एवं  
पज्जुण्णे वि त्ति । नवरं कण्हे पिया; रुप्पिणी माया ।  
20 एवं संबे चि । नवरं जंबवई माया । एवं अणिरुद्धे चि ।

---

43 Some mss ABC read ददणेमी य DE  
as in the text.

नवरं पञ्जुण्णे । या वेदग्भी माया । एवं सञ्चणमी ।  
 नवरं समुहविजण । । सिवा माया । दढणेमी वि ।  
 सव्वे षगगमा । चउत्थस्स वग्गस्स निक्खेवओ ॥  
 Sūtra. 8]

## [ पंचमो वग्गो ]

5

“ जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं चउ-  
 त्थस्स वग्गस्स अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते, पंचमस्स वग्गस्स  
 अंतगड्ढसाणं समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेण के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? । ”

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं  
 पंचमस्स वग्गस दस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता । तं जहा, 10

पउमावई य गोरी गंधारी लक्खणा सुसीमा य ।

जंबवइसच्चभामा रुपिणिमूलसिरिमूलदत्ता वि ॥ <sup>44</sup> ”

“ जइ णं समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं <sup>45</sup> पंचमस्स  
 वग्गस्स दस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता, पढमस्स णं भंते !  
 अज्झयणस्स के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? ” । 15

“ एवं खलु जम्बू ! तेणं कालेण तेणं समणं बार-  
 वई नगरी । (जहापढमे [जाव]) कण्हे वासुदेवे आहेवच्च

---

44 Some Mss write enumerating-  
 numbers e. g. पउमावई १ य etc., like A, E etc.  
 I have rejected the same in the text. 4. E.  
 does not mention समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं । The  
 Mss. mention it.

- [जाव] बिहरइ । तस्स णं कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स पउमा-  
 सई नाम देवी होत्था<sup>46</sup> [वण्णओ] । तेणं कालेणं तेणं  
 समवणं अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी समोसहे [जाव] बिहरइ ।  
 कण्हे वासुदेवे निगण [जाव] पज्जुवासइ । तए णं  
 5 सा पउमावई देवी इमीसे कहाए लद्धट्ठा हट्ठ [०] (जहा  
 देवई [जाव]) पज्जुवासइ । तए णं अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी  
 कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स पउमावईए य धम्मकहा । परिसा  
 पडिगया ।

- तए णं कण्हे वासुदेवे अरहं अरिट्ठणेमि बंदइ  
 10 नमंसइ । वंदित्ता निपंसित्ता एव वयासी । “ इमीसे  
 णं भंते ! बारवईए नगरीए नवजोयण० [जाव] देवलोम-  
 भूयाए किमूलाए विणासे भविस्सइ ? ”

- “ कण्हाइ ! ” अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं  
 एवं वयासी “ एवं खलु कण्हा ! इमीसे बारवईए नय-  
 15 रीए नवजोयण० [जाव]० भूयाए सुरग्गिदीवायणमूलाए  
 विणासे भविस्सइ । ”

- कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स  
 अतिए एयं सोच्चा निसम्म एय अब्भत्थिए [ ४ ]  
 “ धण्णा णं ते जालिमयालिपुरिससेणवारिसेणपज्जु-  
 20 णसंबअणिरुद्धदणेमिसच्चणेमिप्पभियओ कुमारा जे  
 णं चइत्ता हिरण्णं [जाव] परिभाइत्ता अरहओ अरिट्ठ-  
 णेमिस्स अतिथं मुण्डा [जाव] पव्वइया ।<sup>47</sup> अहण्णं

46 A हुत्था; others होत्था. 47. A पव्वइये  
 others पव्वइया; also in the preceding line E  
 परिभाइत्ता ABC परिभाएत्ता D. परिमायत्ता.



अथण्ण अकयपुण्णे रज्जे यं [जाव] अंतेउरे य माणुस्स-  
वसु य कामभोगेसु मुच्छिण [४] नो संचापमि अर-  
हसो अरिट्ठणेमिस्स [जाव] पव्वइत्तप । ”

‘ कण्हाइ ! ” अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं  
एवं वयासी “ से नूणं कण्हा ! तव अयमव्भत्थिप [४] 5  
‘ धण्णा णं ते [जाव] पव्वइया ’ । से नूणं कण्हा !  
अट्ठे समट्ठे । हंता अत्थि ! । तं नो खलु कण्हा ! तं एवं  
भूतं वा भव्वं वा भविस्सइ वा जण्णं वासुदेवा चइत्ता  
हिरण्णं [जाव] पव्वइस्संति । ”

“ से केणं अट्ठेणं भंते ! एव बुच्चइ ‘ न एयं 10  
भूय वा [जाव] पव्वइस्संति ? ”

“ कण्हाइ ! ” अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं  
एवं वयासी “ एवं खलु कण्हा ! सव्वे वि य णं वासु-  
देवा पुव्वभवे निदाणगडा । से एतेणट्ठेणं कण्हा ! एवं  
बुच्चइ ‘ न एयं भूयं [०] पव्वइस्संति । ” 15

तप णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे अरहं अरिट्ठणेमि  
एवं वयासी ।

“ अहं णं भंते ! इतो कालमासे कालं किच्चा  
कहिं गमिस्सामि; कहिं उववज्जिस्सामि ? ”

तप ण अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी कण्हं वासुदेवं एवं 20  
वयासी ।

“ एवं खलु कण्हा ! बारवईए नयरीए सुरगिदी-  
वायणकोवनिदुआए अम्मापिइनियमविण्णहूणे रामेणं  
बलदेवेणं सच्चि वाहिणवेयालिं अभिमुहे जोहिट्टिल्ल-  
पामोक्ख्वाणं<sup>48</sup> पच्चण्हं पंडवाणं पंडुरायपुत्ताणं पासं 25

- पंडुमहुरं संपत्थिण कोसंबवणकाणणे नग्गोहवरपायवस्स  
 अहे<sup>49</sup> पुढविस्सिलापट्टप पीयवत्थपच्छाइयसरीरे जरा-  
 कुमारेणं तिवस्सेणं कोदंडविपमुक्केणं इसुणा वामे  
 पादे विडे समाने कालमासे कालं किच्चा तच्चाप  
 5 वालुयप्पभाप पुढवीप उज्जलिप नरप नेरइयत्ताप  
 उववज्जिहिसि । ”

तए णं कण्हे वासुदेवे अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स  
 अंतिप पयमट्ठे सोच्चा निसम्म ओहय० [जाव] झियाइ ।

- “ कण्हाइ ! ” अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी कण्हं वासुदेव  
 10 एवं वयासी “ मा णं तुमं देवाणुप्पिया ! ओहय० [जाव]  
 झियाहि । एवं खलु तुमं दवाणुप्पिया ! तच्चाओ पुढ-  
 वीओ उज्जलिआओ अणंतरं<sup>50</sup> उव्वट्ठित्ता इहेव जंबु-  
 दीवे भारहं वासे आगमेसाप उस्सप्पिणीप पुंडेसु<sup>51</sup>  
 जणवप्पसु सयदुवारे बारसमे अममे नामं अरहा भवि-  
 15 स्ससि । तथ तुमं बहूइं वासाइं केवलपरियागं पाउणेत्ता  
 सिज्झिहिसि [५] । ”

- तए णं से कण्ह वासुदेवे अरहओ अरिट्ठणे-  
 मिस्स अंतिप पयमट्ठं सोच्चा निसम्म हट्ठतुट्ठ [०  
 अप्पोडेइ । अप्पोडित्ता वग्गइ । वग्गित्ता तिवइं छिइइ ।  
 20 छिइत्ता सीहणायं करेइ । करित्ता अरहं अरिट्ठणेमि  
 वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता तमेव आभिसेक्कं  
 हत्थि दुरुइइ । दुरुहित्ता जेणेव बारवईं नयरी जेणेव  
 सप गिहे तेणेव उवागण । अभिसेयरयणाओ पच्चोरुइइ ।  
 जेणेव बाहिरया उवट्ठाणसाला जेणेव सप सीहासणे

49 CD अवे ABE अहे. 50 A reads णंतरं  
 othrs अणंतरं 51 A alone पुण्णेषु BCDE पुंडेसु.

तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमिन्ता सीद्दासणवरंसि पुर-  
त्थाभिमुहे निसीयण । निसीइत्ता कोडुंबियपुरिसे सद्दा-  
वेइ । सद्दावित्ता एवं वयासी ।

“ गच्छइ णं तुब्भे देवाणुप्पिया ! बारवईण  
नयरीण सिंघाडगं [जाव] उवघोसेमाणे पवं वयह । 5  
“ एवं खलु देवाणुप्पिया ! बारवईण नयरीण नवजोयणं  
[जाव] भूयाण सुरगिदीवायणमूलाण विणासे भवि-  
स्सइ; तं जो णं देवाणुप्पिया ! इच्छइ बारवईण नय-  
रीण राया वा जुवराया वा ईसरे तलवरे माडंबिय-  
कोडुंबियइब्भसेट्ठी वा देवी वा कुमारो वा कुमारी 10  
वा अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स अंतिण मुंडे [जाव] पच्चइ-  
त्तण, तं णं कण्हे वासुदेवे विसज्जेइ । पच्छातुरस्स  
वि य से अद्दापवित्तं वित्ति अणुजाणइ । महया इड्ढि-  
सक्कारसमुदण य से निक्खमणं करेइ । दोच्चं पि  
तच्चं पि घोसणयं घोसेह । घोसित्ता ममं एयं 15  
पच्चप्पिणह ।<sup>१२</sup>

तए णं ते कोडुंबिय [जाव] पच्चप्पिणंति ।

तए णं सा पउमावई दवी अरहओ० अंतिण  
घम्म सोच्चा निसम्म हट्ठतुट्ठं [जाव] हियया अरहं  
अरिट्ठणेमिं वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता एवं 20  
वयासी ।

“ सद्दहामि णं भंते ! निग्गथं पावयणं [०] । से  
जहेयं तुब्भे वयह । जं नवरं देवाणुप्पिया ! कण्ह

वासुदेवं आपुच्छामि । तए णं अहं देवाणुप्पियस्स  
अंतिए मुंडा [जाव] पव्वयामि । अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया !  
मा पडिवंधं करेह । ”

- तए णं सा पउमावई देवी धम्मियं जाणप्पवरं  
5 दुरुहित्ता जेणेव बारवई नयरी जेणेव सए गिहे तेणेव  
उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता धम्मियाओ जाणाओ पच्चो-  
रुहइ ।<sup>53</sup> पच्चोरुहित्ता जेणेव कण्हे वासुदेवे तेणेव  
उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता करयल [०] अञ्जलि कट्टु<sup>54</sup>  
एवं वयासी । “ इच्छामि णं देवाणुप्पिया ! तुमेहिं  
10 अब्भणुण्णाया समानी अरहओ अरिट्ठणेमिस्स अंतिए  
मुंडा [जाव] पव्वयामि । अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा  
पडिवंधं करेह । ”

- तए णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे कोडुंबिए सहावेइ ।  
सहावित्ता एवं वयासी । “ खिप्पामेव पउमावईए  
15 महत्थं निक्खमणाभिसेयं उवट्ठवेह । उवट्ठवित्ता एय-  
माणत्तिथं पच्चप्पिणह । ”

तए णं ते [जाव] पच्चप्पिणंति ।

- तए णं से कण्हे वासुदेवे पउमावई देवी पट्ट-  
यंसि दुरुहेइ<sup>55</sup> अट्टसएणं सोवणकलस [जाव] गहा-  
20 निक्खमणाभिसेएणं अभिसिंचइ । अभिसिंचित्ता सव्वालं-

53 A alone पच्चोरुहइ, 54 ABCDE करयल  
क, without the mark showing the deletion  
of words. 55 E पट्ठं इहेति, the text follows the  
Mss.

कारविभूसियं करेह । करित्ता पुरिससहस्सवाहिणि  
 सिबियं दुरुहेह ।<sup>56</sup> दुरुहित्ता बारवईय नयरीय मज्झं-  
 मज्जेण निग्गच्छह । निग्गमित्ता जेणेव रेवयप पव्वप  
 जेणेव सहसंबवणे उज्जाणे तेणेव उवागच्छह । उवाग-  
 मित्ता सीयं ठवेह । पउमावई देवी सीयाओ पच्चोरुहह । 5  
 पच्चोरुहित्ता जेणेव अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी तेणेव उवाग-  
 च्छह । उवागमित्ता अरहं अरिट्ठणेमि तिक्खुत्तो आया-  
 ह्णिणपयाहिणं करेह । करित्ता वंदह नमंसह । वंदित्ता  
 नमंसित्ता एव वयासी ।

“ एस णं भंते ! मम अग्गमहिंसी पउमावई 10  
 नामं देवी इद्दा कंता पिया मणुण्णा मणाभिरामा<sup>57</sup>  
 [जाव] किमंग पुण पासणयाए ? । तण्णं अहं देवाणु-  
 प्पिया ! सिस्सिणिभिक्खं दलयामि । पडिच्छंतु णं  
 देवाणुप्पिया ! सिस्सिणिभिक्खं । अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया !  
 मा पडिबंधं करेह । ” 15

तए णं सा पउमावई उत्तरपुरच्छिमं दिसी-  
 भागं<sup>58</sup> अवक्कमह । अवक्कमित्ता सयमेव आभरणालंकारं  
 ओमुयह । ओमुयित्ता सयमेव पंचमुट्ठियं लोयं करेह ।  
 करित्ता जेणेव अरहा अरिट्ठणेमी तेणेव उवागच्छह ।

56 A दुरुहेति BC रुहावे [ति] इ D डुहावेति E  
 रदावेति. 57 E मणुन्ना मणामा अभिरामा which is wrong;  
 the text acc. to A B C D.

58 A उत्तरपुरच्छिमे दिसीभागे B उत्तरपुरच्छिमं  
 दिसीभागं; others give the former or the latter  
 E उत्तरपउच्छिमं wrong.

उवागमिता अरहं अरिट्टणेमि वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमं-  
सित्ता एवं वयासी। “आलित्तं [जाव] धम्ममाइक्खित्तं ।”

- तए णं अरहा अरिट्टणमी पउमावई देवीं सय-  
मेव पढ्वायेइ । पढ्वायित्ता सयमेव मुंडावेइ; सयमेव
- 5 जक्खिणीए अज्जाए सिस्सिणिं दलयइ । तए णं सा  
जक्खिणी अज्जा पउमावई देवीं सयमेव पढ्वायेइ [जाव]  
संजमियद्वं । तए णं सा पउमावई अज्जा जाया । ईरि-  
यासमिया [जाव] गुत्तबंभयारिणी । तए णं सा पउमावई  
अज्जाए जक्खिणीए अंतिप सामाइयमाइयाइं एकारस
- 10 अंगाइं अहिज्जइ । बहुहि चउत्थल्लट्टमट्टमदसमदुवालसेहिं  
मांसदमासखमणंहिं विविहेहिं तवोक्कस्सेहिं अप्पाण  
भावेमाणा<sup>59</sup> विहरइ । तए णं सा पउमावई अज्जा बहु  
पडिपुण्णाइं वीसं वासाइं सामण्णपरियागं पाउणइ ।<sup>60</sup>  
पाउणित्ता मासियाए संलेहणाए अप्पाणं झूसेइ ।
- 15 झूसित्ता सट्ठिं भत्ताइं अणसणाए<sup>61</sup> छेइइ । छेदित्ता  
जस्सट्ठाए कीरइ नग्गभावे<sup>62</sup> [जाव] तमट्ठं आरोहेइ ।  
वरिमुस्सासेहिं सिद्धा [५]<sup>63</sup> ॥ [Sūtra. 9.]
- तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं बारवई; रेवयए;  
उज्जाणे नंदणवणे । तत्थ णं बारवईए नयरीए कण्हे
- 20 वासुदेवे० । तस्स णं कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स गोरी देवी  
[वण्णओ] । अरहा समोसडे । कण्हे णिग्गव । गोरी

59 A. भावेमाणी 60 E drops पाउणइ, the  
text follows A.). 61 A. अणसणेणं; all others  
अणसणाए (ते) 62 The text follows BCE A. मुंड-  
भावे जाव D. नग्गभावे मंडभावे जाव 63 (५) is ignored  
by the majority of Mss.

जहा पउमावई तहा निग्गया । धम्मकहा । परिसा प-  
 ढिगया । कण्हे वि । तए णं सा गोरी जहा पउमावई  
 तहा निक्खंता [जाव] सिद्धा [५] । एवं गन्धारी<sup>64</sup> ।  
 लक्खणा । सुसीमा । जंबवई । सच्चभामा । रुप्पिणी ।  
 अट्ट वि पउमावइसरिसाओ । अट्ट अज्झयणा । [Sūtra 10] 5

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं बारवईण नयरीए  
 रेवयए नंदणवणे कण्हे वासुदेवे० । तत्थ णं बारवईए  
 नयरीए कण्हस्स वासुदेवस्स पुत्ते जंबवईए देवीए  
 अत्तए संबे नामं कुमारे होत्था [अहीण०] । तस्स णं  
 संबस्स कुमारस्स मूलसिरी नामं भारिया होत्था 10  
 [ वण्णओ] । अरहा समोसढे । कण्हे निग्गए । मूलसिरी  
 वि निग्गया । जहा पउमावई । “ जं नवरं देवाणुप्पिया !  
 15 कण्हं वासुदेवं आपुच्छामि ” [जाव] सिद्धा । एवं मूल-  
 दत्ता वि । पंचमो वग्गो । [ Sūtra. 11 ]

---

64 A गांधारी; others as in the text.

## [ छट्टो वग्गो ]

“ जइ ” । छट्टस्स उक्खेवओ ॥

नवरं सोलस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता<sup>65</sup> । तं जहा ।

“<sup>66</sup> मकाई किंकमे चेव मोग्गरपाणी य कासवे

खेमए धिइहरे चेव केलासे हरिचंदणे ॥

वारत्तसुदंसणपुण्णभइसुमणभइसुपइट्ठे मेहे

अइमुत्ते अह अलक्खे अज्झयणाणं उ सोलसयं ॥”<sup>67</sup>

“ जइ सोलस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता [०] पढमस्स  
अज्झयणस्स के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? । ”

10 “ तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं समणे भगवं  
महावीरे आविकरे गुणसिलए [जाव] विहरइ । परिस्ता  
निग्गया । तए णं से मकाई गाहावई इमीसे कहाए  
लखट्टे । जहा पण्णत्तीए गंगइत्ते तहेव इमा वि जेह-  
पुत्तं कुइये ठवेत्ता पुरिससहस्सवाहिणीए सीयाए नि-

65. A wrongly writes सम्मत्ता 66 E reads  
मकाई A मकाइणा B मकाई C मकायी or मकाइ D मकायी.  
The next name has not the unanimity of Mss.  
too. Barnett offers following remarks p. 85.  
foot-note “ मकायि or मकाइ, is the form of the name  
given in the Mss.; it is obviously corrupted,  
perhaps form मका [य्] ई. The next name is  
written variously as किंकमे, किंकम्मे, or किंकमिए.”

67 Both the stanzas are very corrupt in all  
Mss. except D. I have relied upon D and E  
and the order in the narrative itself.



क्खंते [जाव] अणगारे जाण [ ईरियासमिष० ] । तण णं  
 से मकाई अणगारे समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स तहा-  
 रूवाणं थेराणं अंतिण समाइयमाइयाइं एकारस अंगाई  
 अहिज्जइ । सेसं जहा खंदगस्स । गुणरयणं तवोकम्मं ।  
 सोलसवासाइं परियाओ । तहेव विउले सिद्धे । किंकमे 5  
 वि एवं चेव [जाव] विउले सिद्धे । [ Sūtra 12 ]

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं । रायगिहे । गुण-  
 सिलण चेइण । सेणिण राया । चेलुणा देवी [वण्णओ] ।  
 तत्थ णं रायगिहे अज्जुणण नामं मालागारे परिवसइ  
 ( अड्डे० [जाय]० परिभूण ) । तस्स णं अज्जुणयस्स 10  
 मालायारस्स बंधुमई नामं भारिया होत्था, [सूमाला०] ।  
 तस्स णं अज्जुणयस्स मालायारस्स रायगिहस्स नय-  
 रस्स बहिया एत्थ णं महं एगे पुप्फारामे होत्था,  
 किण्हे [जाव] निउरंबभूण<sup>68</sup> दसद्धवण्णकुसुमकुसुमिण  
 पासाइण [४] ।<sup>69</sup> तस्स णं पुप्फारामस्स अदूरसामंते तत्थ 15  
 णं अज्जुणयस्स मालायारस्स अज्जयपज्जयपिइपज्जयागण  
 अणेगकुलपुरिसपरंपरागण मोगगरपाणिस्स जक्खस्स  
 जक्खाययणे होत्था । पोराणे दिव्वे सच्चे जहा पुण्ण-  
 भइ । तत्थ णं मोगगरपाणिस्स पडिमा एगं महं पल-  
 सइस्सणिप्फणं अयोमयं मोगगरं गहाय चिट्ठइ । तण 20  
 णं से अज्जुणण मालागारे बालप्पमिइ चेव मोगगरपाणि-

68 E reads कण्हे जाव निउरंभूते, the com-  
 ment. in the same किण्हे etc. A किण्हे जाव निगुरंबभूते  
 BCD as in the text. 69 A. पासादिते BCD पासा-  
 तीते E पासातीए Cf. foot-note 10 p. 2.

जक्खभत्ते यावि होत्था । कल्लार्कल्लि पत्थियपिडगाइं<sup>70</sup>  
 गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता रायगिहाओ नयराओ पडिणिक्खमइ ।  
 पडिणिक्खमित्ता जेणेव पुप्फारामे तेणेव उवागच्छइ ।  
 उवागमित्ता पुप्फुच्चयं करेइ ।<sup>71</sup> करित्ता अग्गाइं वराइं  
 5 पुप्फाइं गहाइ । गहित्ता जेणेव मोग्गरपाणिस्स जक्खा-  
 ययणे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता मोग्गरपाणिस्स  
 जक्खस्स महरिहं पुप्फच्चणयं करेइ । करित्ता जण्णुपा-  
 यपडिण<sup>72</sup> पणामं करेइ । तओ पच्छा रायमग्गंसि  
 वित्ति कप्पेमाणे विहरइ ।

- 10 तथ णं रायगिहे नयरे ललिया नामं गोट्ठी  
 परिचसइ (अङ्गा० [जाव]० परिभूता) जं कयसुकया  
 यावि होत्था । तथ णं रायगिहे नगरे अण्णया कयाइ  
 पमोदे घुट्ठं यावि होत्था । तथ णं से अज्जुण्ण माला-  
 गारे ' कल्लं पभूयतरेहि पुप्फेहि कज्जं ' इति कट्टु  
 15 पच्चूसकालसमयंसि बंधुमईण भारियाण सद्धि पत्थि-  
 यपिडयाइं गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता सयाओ गिहाओ पडि-  
 णिक्खमइ । पडिणिक्खमित्ता रायगिहं नगरं मज्झमज्झेणं  
 निग्गच्छइ । निग्गमित्ता जेणेव पुप्फारामे तेणेव उवा-  
 गच्छइ । उवागमित्ता बंधुमईण भारियाण सद्धि पुप्फु-  
 20 च्चयं करेइ । तथ णं तीसे ललियाण गोट्ठीण छ गोट्ठिल्ला  
 पुरिसा जेणेव मोग्गरपाणिस्स जक्खस्स जक्खाययणे

70. A पत्थियपिडगाइं though later पिडगाइं  
 B C पत्थियपडियाति D. पत्थियापडियाति E पच्छियपिडगाइं  
 later पिडयाइं 71. Ms. B. muddles all along this  
 para onward and the next. 72 A जणुपातपडित्ति B  
 जणुपातपडित्ति C D जणुपातपडित्ते E जंनुपायवडिए.

तेणेव उवागया अभिरममाणा चिट्ठंति । तए णं से  
 अज्जुणए मालागारे बंधुमईए भारियाए सद्धि पुप्फुच्चयं  
 करेइ । अग्गाइं वराइं पुप्फाइं गहाय जेणेव  
 मोगगरपाणिस्स जक्खस्स जक्खाययणे तेणेव उवागच्छइ ।  
 तए णं छ गोट्टिला पुरिसा अज्जुणयं मालागारं 5  
 बंधुमईए भारियाए सद्धि वज्जमाणं पांति ।  
 पासित्ता अण्णमण्णं एवं वयासी । “ एस णं  
 देवाणुप्पिया ! अज्जुणए मालागारे बंधुमईए भारियाए  
 सद्धि इह हव्वमागच्छइ । तं सेयं खलु देवाणुप्पिया !  
 अस्मं अज्जुणयं मालागारं अवओडयबंधणयं<sup>73</sup> करेत्ता 10  
 बंधुमईए भारियाए सद्धि विउलाइं भोगभोगाइं भुंजमा-  
 णाणं विहरित्तए ” ति कट्टु एयमहं अण्णमण्णस्स  
 पडिसुणेंति । पडिसुणित्ता कवाडंतरेसु निलुक्कंति ।  
 निच्चला निष्फंदा तुसिणोया पच्छण्णा चिट्ठंति । तए  
 णं से अज्जुणए मालागारे बंधुमईभारियाए सद्धि जेणेव 15  
 मोगगरपाणिजक्खाययणे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । आलोए पणां  
 करेइ । महारिहं पुप्फच्चणं करेइ । <sup>74</sup>जण्णपायपडिए  
 पणां करेइ । तए णं छ गोट्टिला पुरिसा दवदवस्स  
 कवाडंतरेहिंतो निग्गच्छंति । निग्गमित्ता अज्जुणयं  
 मालागारे गेण्हंति । गेण्हित्ता अवओडयबंधणं करेंति । 20  
 बंधुमईए मालागारीए सद्धि विउलाइं भोगभोगाइं  
 भुंजमाणा विहरंति ।

तए णं तस्स अज्जुणयस्स मालागारस्स  
 अयमभत्थिए [४] । “ एवं खलु अहं बालप्पभिं चैव

73 The majority of Mss अवउडय-, E  
 अवओडय while comment. in the same अवउडय-

74 A जनुपडितं BC जण्णपायडिए D जण्णु-E जनु cf.  
 foot-note 72.

मोगगरपाणिस्स भगवओ कल्लार्कल्लि [जाव] कप्पेमाणे  
विहरामि । तं जइ णं मोगगरपाणी जक्खे इह सेणिहिण  
होंते, से णं कि मसं षयारूवं आवइ पावेज्जमाणं  
पासंते ? । तं नत्थि णं मोगगरपाणी जक्खे इह संणि-  
हिण । सुव्वन्नं णं मस कट्ठे । ”

- तए णं से मोगगरपाणी जक्खे अज्जुणयस्स  
5 मालागारस्स अयमेयारूवं अब्भत्थियं [जाव] वियाणेत्ता<sup>75</sup>  
अज्जुणयस्स मालागारस्स सरीरयं अणुण्विसइ । अणु-  
ण्विसित्ता तडनडतडस्स पंधाइ छिदइ । छिदित्ता तं पल-  
सहस्सणिप्फणं अयोमय मोगगरं गेण्हइ । गेण्हित्ता ते इ-  
त्थिसत्तमे पुरिसे घाणइ । तए णं से अज्जुणए मालागारे  
10 मोगगरपाणिणा जक्खेणं अण्णाइहे समाणे रायगिहस्स  
नगरस्स परिपेग्गेणं कल्लार्कल्लि छ इत्थिसत्तमे पुरिसे  
घाणमाणे विहरइ ।

- रायगिहे नयरे (सिंघाडग० [जाव] महापहपहेसु)  
बहुजणो अण्णमण्णस्स वधमाइक्खइ [४] । “ एवं खलु  
15 देवाणुप्पिया ! अज्जुणए मालागारे मोगगरपाणिणा  
अण्णाइहे समाणे रायगिहे नयरे बहिया छ इत्थिसत्तमे  
पुरिसे घाणमाणे<sup>76</sup> विहरइ । ”

- तए णं से सेणिए राया इमसे कहाण लद्धहे  
समाणे कोडुंविय [०] सहावेइ । सहावेत्ता ववं वयासी ।  
20 “ एवं खलु देवाणुप्पिया ! अज्जुणए मालागारे [जाव]  
घाणमाणे [जाव] विहरइ । तं मा णं तुभे केइ कट्ठस्स वा  
तणस्स वा पाणियस्स वा पुप्फफलाणं वा अट्ठाए सहरं  
निग्गच्छउ । मा णं तस्स सरीरस्स वावत्ती भविस्सइ । ”

75 AB वियाणित्ता while E वियाणेत्ता 76.

Some Mss repeat घाणमाणे; B reads घायमाणे.

स्ति कटु दोषं पि तच्चं पि घोसणयं घोसेह । घोसेत्ता  
खिप्पमेव ममेयं पच्चप्पिणह । ”

तए णं ते कोढुंबिय० [जाव] पच्चप्पिणन्ति ।

तत्थ णं रायगिहे नगरे सुदंसणे नामं सेट्ठी  
परिवसइ [अट्टे] । तए णं से सुदंसणे समणोवासए 5  
यावि होत्था, <sup>77</sup>अभिगयजीवाजीवे [जाव] विहरइ । तेणं  
कालेणं तेणं समणं समणे भगवं [जाव] समोसढे [०]  
विहरइ । तए णं रायगिहे नगरे (सिंघाडग [०] बहु-  
जणो) अण्णमण्णस्स एवमाइक्खइ [ जाव ] । “ किमंग  
पुण विपुलस्स अट्टस्स गहणाए [०] । ” एवं तस्स सुदं- 10  
सणस्स बहुजणस्स अंतिए एयं सोच्चा निसम्म अयं  
अब्भत्थिइ [४] । “ एवं खलु समणे [जाव] विहरइ ।  
तं गच्छामि । णं [०] वंदामि [०] । ” एवं संपेहेइ । संपेहिच्चा  
जेणेव अम्मापियरो तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमिच्चा  
करयल [०] अञ्जलिं कट्टु एवं वयासी । “ एवं खलु 15  
अम्मयाओ ! समणे [जाव] विहरइ । तं गच्छामि । णं  
समणं भगवं महावीरं वंदामि नमंसांमि [ जाव ]  
पज्जुवासांमि । ”

तए णं सुदंसणं सेट्ठि अम्मापियरो एवं वयासी ।  
“ एवं खलु पुत्ता ! अज्जुणए मालागारे [जाव] घाएमाणे 20  
विहरइ । तं मा णं पुत्ता ! समणं भगवं महावीरं वंदए  
निग्गच्छाहि । मा णं तव सरीरयस्स वावत्ती भविस्सइ ।  
तुमण्णं इहगए चेव समणं भगवं महावीरं वंदाहि  
नमंसाहि । ”

तष णं सुदंसणे सेट्ठी अम्मापियरं<sup>78</sup> षषं  
 वयासी । “ क्किणं अहं अम्मयाओ !<sup>79</sup> समणं भगवं  
 महावीरं इहमागयं इह पत्तं इह समोसढं इह गष चेव  
 वदिस्सामि ? ।<sup>80</sup> तं गच्छामि णं अहं अम्मयाओ !  
 5 तुच्चेहि अम्भणुण्णाण समणे भगवं महावीरं वंदए । ”

तष णं सुदंसणं सेट्ठी<sup>81</sup> अम्मापियरो जाहे नो  
 संचायंति बहूहि आघवणाहिं [४] [जाव] परूवेत्तए ताहे  
 षषं वयासी । “ अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिवंधं  
 करेह । ”

- 10 तष णं स सुदंसणे अम्मापिहिं<sup>82</sup> अम्भणु-  
 ण्णाण समणे ण्हाए सुद्धण्णा वेसाइं [जाव] सरीरे<sup>83</sup>  
 सयाओ गिहाओ पडिणिकखमइ । पडिणिकखमित्ता  
 पायविहारचारेणं रायगिटं नगरं मज्झमज्झेणं  
 निगच्छइ । निगमित्ता जक्खस्स जक्खाययणस्स  
 15 अद्रसामंतेणं जेणेव गुणसिलए चेइए जेणेव समणे  
 भगवं महावीरे तेणेव पहारेत्थ<sup>84</sup> गमणाए । तष णं  
 से भोग्गपाणी जक्खे सुदंसण समणोवासयं अद्रसा-

78 A अम्मापितरो; others as in the text.

79 A अम्मयानो later अम्मयाओ BC अम्मयातो both  
 the times D अम्मयानो, अम्मयाओ; printed E fluctu-  
 ates as others do; E wrongly puts तुमं; BCD  
 अहं; A none. 80 A वदिस्सामो obviously wro-  
 ng; all others वदिस्सामि. 81 A सेट्ठी BCDE सेट्ठी  
 82 ADE अम्मापितीहि BC अम्हापितीहि 83 A सुद्धवत्थसरोरे  
 BCDE as in the text. 84 ABCD पाहारेत्थ, E so  
 also when it occurs later.

मंतेणं वीईवयमाणं पासइ । पासित्ता आसुरुत्ते [५]  
 तं पलसहस्सणिप्फणं अयोमयं मोग्गरं उल्लालेमाणे  
 उल्लालेमाणे जेणेव सुदंसणे समणोवासए  
 तेणेव प्हारेत्थ गमणाए । तए णं से सुदंसणे  
 समणोवासए मोग्गरपाणि जक्खं एज्जमाणं पासइ । 5  
 पासित्ता अभीए अतत्थे अणुव्विग्गे अक्खुभिए अच-  
 लिए असंभंते वत्थंतेण भूमिं पमज्जइ । पम्मज्जित्ता  
 करयलपरिग्गहियं सिरसावत्तं दसनहं अंजलिं मत्थए  
 कट्ठु<sup>९५</sup> एवं वयासी । “नमोऽत्थु णं अरहंताणं [जाव]  
 संपत्ताणं । नमोऽत्थु णं समणस्स [जाव] संपाविउका- 10  
 मस्स । पुंवि पि<sup>९६</sup> णं मए समणस्स भगवओ महा-  
 वीरस्स अंतिए थूलए पाणाइवाए पच्चक्खाए जावज्जी-  
 वाए । थूलए मुसावाए, थूलए अदिण्णादाणे, सदारसं-  
 तोसे कए जावज्जीवाए । इच्छापरिमाणे कए जावज्जीवाए ।  
 ते इदाणि पि तस्सेव अंतियं सव्वं पाणाइवायं पच्चक्खामि 15  
 जावज्जीवाए । मुसावायं अदत्तादाणं मेहुणं परिग्गहं  
 पच्चक्खामि जावज्जीवाए । सव्वं कोहं [जाव] मिच्छा-  
 दंसणसल्लं पच्चक्खामि जावज्जीवाए । सव्वं असणं  
 पाणं खाइमं साइमं चउव्विहं पि आहारं पच्चक्खामि जाव-  
 ज्जीवाए । जइ णं एत्तो उवसग्गाओ मुच्चिस्सामि तो 20

85 Mss. give this करयल० वयासी; details  
 incorporated from the commentary. 86 E च  
 other Mss. पि; some texts where this passage  
 occurs e. g. ओववाइयसुत्त Suru's edition P. 70.  
 Sūtra 87 णं.

मे कण्येह पारेत्तए । अह णो एत्तो उवसग्गाओ मुच्चि-  
स्सामि तओ मे तहा पच्चक्खाए चेव ।” त्ति कट्टु  
सागारं पडिमं पडिवज्जइ ।

- तए णं से मोग्गरपाणी जक्खे तं पलसहस्स-  
5 णिप्फण्णं अयोमयं मोग्गरं उल्लालेमाणे उल्लालेमाणे जेणेव  
सुदंसणे समणोवासगे तेणेव उवागए । नो चेव णं  
संचाएइ तेयसा समभिपडित्तए । तए णं से मोग्गरपाणी  
जक्खे सुदंसणं समणोवासयं सव्वओ समंताओ  
परिघोलेमाणे परिघोलेमाणे जाहे नो चेव णं  
10 संचाएइ सुदंसणं समणोवासयं तेयसा समभिपडित्तए.  
ताहे सुदंसणस्स समणोवासयस्स पुरओ सपक्खि  
सपडिदिंति ठिच्चा सुदंसणं समणोवासयं अणिमिसाए  
दिट्ठीए सुचिरं निरिक्खइ । निरिक्खित्ता अज्जुणयस्स मा-  
लागारस्स सरीरं विण्णजहइ । विण्णजहित्ता तं पलसहस्स-  
15 णिप्फण्णं अयोमयं मोग्गरं गहाय जामेव दिसं पाउब्भूए  
तामेव दिसं पडिगए । तए णं से अज्जुणए मालागारे  
मोग्गरपाणिणा जक्खेणं विण्णमुक्के समाणे ‘घस’ त्ति  
घरणियलंसि सव्वंगेहिं निर्वाडिण ।<sup>87</sup>

- तए णं से सुदंसणे समणोवासए निरुवसग्ग ।  
20 मिति कट्टु पडिमं पारेइ ।

तए णं से अज्जुणए मालागारे तत्तो मुहुत्तं-  
तरेणं आसत्थे समाणे उट्ठेइ । उट्ठित्ता सुदंसणं समणो-  
वासयं एव वयासी ।

- “तुभे णं देवाणुप्पिया ! के<sup>88</sup> कहिं वा  
25 संपत्थिया ? ।”

87 AD सनिवडित्ते BCE निवडित्ते 88 A कं  
BC drop this DE के.



तए णं से सुदंसणे समणोवासए अज्जुणयं  
मालागारं एव वयासी ।

“ एवं खलु देवाणुप्पिया ! अहं सुदंसणे नामं  
समणोवासए अभिगयजीवाजीवे गुणसिलए चेइए समणं  
भगवं महावीरं वंदए संपत्थिए । ” 5

तए णं से अज्जुणए मालागारे सुदंसणं समणो-  
वासयं एव वयासी ।

“ तं इच्छामि णं देवाणुप्पिया ! अहमवि तुमए  
सद्धिं समणं भगवं महावीरं वंदित्तए [ जाव ] पज्जुवा-  
सित्तए । अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिबन्धं करेह । ” 10

तए णं से सुदंसणे समणोवासए अज्जुणएणं  
मालागारेणं सद्धिं जेणेव गुणसिलए चेइए जेणेव समणे  
भगवं महावीरे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता अज्जु-  
णएणं मालागारेणं सद्धिं समणं भगवं महावीरं तिकखु-  
त्तो [ जाव ] पज्जुवासइ । तए णं से समणे भगवं महा- 15  
वीरे सुदंसणस्स समणोवासगस्स अज्जुणयस्स माला-  
गारस्स तीसे य [ ० ] धम्मकहा [ ० ] सुदंसणे पडिगए ।

तए णं से अज्जुणए मालागारे समणस्स भग-  
वओ महावीरस्स अंतियं धम्मं सोच्चा निसम्म  
[ हट्ठ० ] ० । “ सद्वहामि णं भंते । निग्गंथं पावयणं 20  
[ जाव ] अब्भुट्ठेमि । अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिबन्धं  
करेह । ”

तए णं से अज्जुणए मालागारे उत्तर [ ० ] सय-  
मेव पंचमुट्ठियं लोथं करेइ । करित्ता [ जाव ] अणगारे  
जाए [ जाव ] विहरइ । तए णं से अज्जुणए अणगारे 25  
जं चेव दिवसं मुंडे [ जाव ] पव्वइए तं चेव दिवसं

समणं भगवं महावीरं वंद्ह नमंसइ । वदित्ता नमंसित्ता  
इमं वयारूवं अभिगहं उगिण्हइ ।<sup>९१</sup> “कप्पइ मे  
जावज्जीवाए छट्ठेछट्ठेणं अणिविखत्तेणं तवोकम्मेणं अ-  
ण्णणं भावेमाणस्स विहरित्तेणं ” त्ति कट्ठु अयमेयारूवं  
5 अभिगहं ओगेण्हइ । ओगेण्हित्ता जावज्जीवाए [जाव]  
विहरइ । तए णं से अज्जुणए अणगारे छट्ठक्खमणपा-  
रणयंसि पढमाए पोरिसीए सज्झायं करेइ । जहा  
गोयमसामी [जाव] अडइ ।<sup>९०</sup>

तए णं तं अज्जुणयं अणगारं रायगिहे नयरे  
10 उच्च० [जाव] अडमाणं बहवे इत्थीओ<sup>९१</sup> य पुरिसा य  
उहरा य महल्ला य जुवाणा य एवं वयासी । “ इमेणं  
मे पिता मारिण् । माता मारिया । भाया भगिणी भज्जा  
पुत्ते धूया सुण्हा० ”<sup>९२</sup> । इमेण मे अण्णयरे  
सयणसंबंधिपरियणे मारिण् । ” त्ति कट्ठु अप्पेगइया  
15 अक्कोसंति अप्पेगइआ होलंति निंदंति खिसंति गरि-  
हंति तज्जंति तालेंति । तए णं से अज्जुणए अणगारे  
तेहिं बहहिं इत्थीहिं य पुरिसेहिं य उहरेहिं य महल्लेहिं  
य जुवाणएहिं य आतोसिज्जमाणे [जाव] तालेज्जमाणे

59 There is fluctuation in Mss. about ओगेण्हइ, उगिण्हइ; ओगेण्हइ; AE अभिगहं; others उगहं or ओगहं; so also later when the same occurs 90 ABCD अडइ E विहरइ 91 A इत्थियाओ E इत्थीओ. 92 A माता मारिता CD माता मारिया BE drop; CE has माया others not; as E implies मारिया or मारिए as it fits, is to be put after each word.

तेसिं मणसां वि अपउस्समाणे सम्मं सहइ सम्मं खमइ  
 तितिकखइ अद्वियासेइ । सम्मं सहमाणे [ ० ] रायगिहे  
 नयरे उच्चणीयमज्झिमकुलाइं अडमाणे जइ भत्तं लहइ  
 तो पाणं न लभइ; जइ पाणं तो भत्तं न लभइ । तए  
 णं से अज्जुणए मालागारे अदीणे अविमणे अकलुसे 5  
 अणाइले अविसादी अपरितंतजोगी अडइ । अडित्ता  
 रायगिहाओ नगराओ पडिणिक्खमइ । पडिणिक्खमित्ता  
 जेणेव गुणसिलए चेइए जेणेव समणे भगवं महावीरे  
 ( जहा गोयमसामी [जाव] ) पडिदंसेइ । पडिदंसित्ता  
 समणेणं भगवया महावीरेणं अब्भणुण्णाए अमुच्छिए [४] 10  
 बिलमिव पण्णगभूएणं अप्पाणेणं तमाहारं आहारेइ ।

तए णं समणे भगवं महावीरे अण्णया रायगिहे  
 पडिणिक्खमइ । पडिणिक्खमित्ता बहिं जणवए विहरइ ।  
 तए णं से अज्जुणए अणगारे तेणं ओरालेणं<sup>93</sup> पय-  
 स्सेणं पग्गहिएणं महाणुभागेणं तवोकम्मेणं अप्पाणं 15  
 भावेमाणे बहुपुण्णे छम्मासे सामण्णपरियागं पाउणइ ।  
 पाउणित्ता अद्धमासियाए संलेहणाए अप्पाणं झुसेइ ।  
 झुसित्ता तीसं भत्ताइं अणसणाए छेदेइ । छेदित्ता  
 जस्सट्ठाए कीरइ [जाव] सिद्धे ॥<sup>94</sup> [Sūtra. 13]

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं रायगिहे नगरे गुण- 20  
 सिलए चेइए । सेणिए राया । कासवे नामं गाहावई

93 उरालेणं and ओरालेणं both are found  
 in the Mss. 94 D is systematic in giving the  
 end of the अज्झयण all through; here छट्ठस्स वग्गस्स  
 तीयं अज्झयणं सम्मत ।

परिवसइ । जहा मकाई । सोलस वासा परियाओ ।  
विपुले सिद्धे ।

एवं खेमण वि गाहावई । नवरं कायंदी<sup>95</sup>  
नयरी । सोलस वासा परियाओ । विपुले पव्वण सिद्धे ।

एवं धिइहरे वि गाहावई । कायंदीण नयरीण । 5  
सोलस वासा परियाओ । विपुले सिद्धे ।

एवं केलासे वि गाहावई । नवरं सागेण नयरे ।  
वारस वासाइं परियाओ । विपुले सिद्धे ।

एवं हरिचंदणे वि गाहावई । साणण । बारस  
वासा परियाओ । विपुले सिद्धे । 10

एवं वारत्तण वि गाहावई । नवरं रायगिहे  
नगरे । बारस वासा परियाओ । विपुले सिद्धे ।

एवं सुदंसणे वि गाहावई । नवरं वाणियग्गामे  
नयरे । दूइपलासण चेइण । पंच वामा परियाओ ।  
विपुले सिद्धे । 15

एवं पुण्णभदे वि गाहावई । वाणियग्गामे नयरे ।  
पंचवासा परियाओ । विपुले सिद्ध ।

एवं सुमणभदे वि गाहावई । सावत्थीण नय-  
रीण । बहुवासाइं परियाओ । विपुले सिद्धे ।

एवं सुपइहे वि गाहावई । सावत्थीण नयरीण । 02  
सत्तावीसं वासा परियाओ । विपुले सिद्धे ।

एवं मेहे वि गाहावई । रायगिहे नयरे । बहुइं  
वासाइं परियाओ । विपुले सिद्धे । [ Sūtra. 14 ]

95 E reads कागंदी and later in धिइहर's case कामंदी on the evidence of Mss in both the cases I have accepted कायंदी.

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं पोलासपुरे नगरे ।  
 सिरिवणे उज्जाणे । तस्स णं पोलासपुरे नगरे विजये  
 नामं राया होत्था । तस्स णं विजयस्स रण्णो सिरी  
 नामं देवी होत्था [वण्णओ] । तस्स णं विजयस्स  
 5 रण्णो पुत्ते सिरीए देवीए अत्तए अइमुत्ते नामं कुमारे  
 होत्था सुमाले [०] ।

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं समणे भगवं महा-  
 वीरे [जाव] सिरिवणे विहरइ । तेणं कालेणं तेणं सम-  
 णं समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स जेठ्ठे अंतेवासी  
 10 इंदभूती (जहा पणत्तीए [जाव] ।) पोलासपुरे नगरे  
 उच्च० [जाव] अडइ । इमं च णं अइमुत्त कुमारे  
 ण्हाए [जाव] विभूसिए बह्हि दारएहि य दारियाहि य  
 डिंभएहि य डिंभियाहि य कुमारएहि य कुमारियाहि<sup>96</sup>  
 य सद्धि संपरिवुडे सओ गिहाओ पडिणिक्खमइ ।  
 15 पडिणिक्खमित्ता जेणेव इंदट्टाणे तेणेव उवागए । तेहि  
 बह्हि दारएहि य [६] संपरिवुडे अभिरममाणे अभिरममाणे  
 विहरइ । तए णं भगवं गोयमे पोलासपुरे नगरे उच्च  
 [जाव] अडमाणे इंदट्टाणस्स अदूरसामंतेणं वीईवयइ ।  
 तए णं से अइमुत्ते कुमारे भगवं गोयमं अदूरसामंतेणं  
 20 वीईवयमाणं पासइ । पासित्ता जेणेव भगवं गोयमे  
 तेणेव उवागए । उवागमित्ता भगवं गोयमं एवं वयासी ।

“के णं भंते ! तुच्चे ? । किं वा अडइ ? ।”

तए णं भगवं गोयमे अइमुत्तं कुमारं एवं वयासी ।

---

96 Mss are hesitating in the termina-  
 tions हि-हिं; both are allowable.

“अम्हे णं देवाणुप्पिया ! समणा निगंथा  
ईरियासमिया [जाव] बंभयारी उच्च० [जाव] अडामो ।”

तए णं अइमुत्ते कुमारे भगवं गोयमं एवं  
वयासी ।

- 5 “एह णं भंते ! तुम्हे जा ण<sup>97</sup> अहं तुभं<sup>98</sup>  
भिक्षवं द्वावेमी ।” ति कट्टु भगवं गोयमं अंगुलीए  
गेण्हइ । गेण्हत्ता जेणेव सए गिहे तेणेव उवागए ।  
तए णं सा सिरिदेवी भगवं गोयमं एज्जमाणं पासइ ।  
पासित्ता हट्ट [०] आसणाओ अब्भुट्ठेइ । अब्भुट्ठित्ता  
01 जेणेव भगवं गोयमे तेणेव उवागया । भगवं गोयमं  
निकवुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिणं वंदइ [२] विउलेणं असण०  
[४] पडिविसज्जेइ । तए णं से अइमुत्ते कुमारे भगवं  
गोयमं एवं वयासी ।

- “कहि णं भंते ! तुम्हे परिवसह ? ।”  
15 तए णं से भगवं गोयमे अइमुत्तं कुमारं एवं  
वयासी ।

- “ एवं खलु देवाणुप्पिया ! मम धम्मायरिण  
धम्मोवएसए भगवं महावीरे आइगरे [जाव] संपाविउ-  
कामे इहेव पोलासपुरस्स नगरस्स बहिया सिरिवणे  
20 उज्जाणे अहापडिरुवं उगाहं उग्गिण्हत्ता<sup>99</sup> संजमेणं  
[जाव] भावेमाणे विहरइ । तत्थ णं अम्हे परिवसामो ।”

तए णं से अइमुत्ते कुमारे भगवं गोयमं एवं  
वयासी ।

97 AE जा णं BCD जेणेव; the comment-  
ory in D and E both sanction जा णं 98 D तुहं  
99 Cf. note 85

“ बुच्छामि णं भंते ! अहं सुब्बेहिं सद्धिं  
समणं भगवं महावीरं पायवंदय । अहासुहं देवानु-  
प्पिया ! मा पडिबंघं करेह । ”

तए णं से अइमुत्ते कुमारे भगवया गोथमेणं  
सद्धिं जेणेव समणे महावीरे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवा- 5  
गमित्ता समणं भगवं महावीरं तिक्खुत्तो आयाहिण-  
प्रमाहिणं करेइ । करिस्ता खंदइ [जाव] पज्जुवासइ ।  
तए णं भगवं गोथमे जेणेव समणे भगवं महावीरे  
तेणेव उवागए [जाव] पडिबंसेइ । पडिदंसित्ता संज-  
मेणं तवसा विहरइ । तए णं समणे अइमुत्तस्स तोसे 10  
य धम्मकहा । तए णं से अइमुत्ते खमणस्स भगवओ  
महावीरस्स अंतिए धम्मं सोच्चा निस्सम्म हइ [०जाव]  
हियया[०] “ जं नवरं देवानुप्पिया ! अम्मापियरो आ-  
बुच्छामि । तए णं अहं देवानुप्पियाणं अंतिए [जाव]  
पब्बयामि । अहासुहं देवानुप्पिया ! मा पडिबंघं करेह ” 15

तए णं से अइमुत्ते कुमारे जेणेव अम्मापि-  
यरो तेणेव उवागए [जाव] पव्वइत्तए ” । अइमुत्तं कुमारं  
अम्मापियरो एवं वयासी ।

“ बाले सि [जाव] तुमं पुत्ता ! असंबुद्धे सि  
[जाव] तुमं पुत्ता ! किं णं तुमं जाणसि धम्मं ? । ” 20  
तए णं से अइमुत्ते कुमारे अम्मापियरो 1.0.0  
एवं वयासी ।

“ एवं खलु अम्मयाओ ! जं चेव जाणामि तं  
चेव न जाणामि । जं चेव न जाणामि तं चेव  
जाणामि । ” 25

100 cf foot note 74 ABCDE, all अम्मापियरो

तए णं तं अइमुत्तं कुमारं अम्मापियरो एवं  
वयासी ।

“ कहं णं तुमं पुत्ता ! जं चेव जाणसि तं  
[जाव] चेव जाणसि ? । ”

5 तए णं से अइमुत्त कुमारे अम्मापियरो<sup>101</sup> एवं  
वयासी ।

। “ जाणामि अहं अम्मयाओ ! जहा जाणं अव-  
स्सपरियच्चं । न जाणामि अहं अम्मयाओ ! काहे वा  
कहिं वा कहं वा के चिरेण वा ? । न जाणामि अम्म-  
10 याओ ! केहिं कम्माययणेहि<sup>102</sup> जीवा नेरइयतिरिक्ख-  
जोणिमणुस्सदेवेसु उववज्जंति । जाणामि णं अम्मयाओ !  
जहा सएहिं कम्माययणेहि<sup>103</sup> जीवा नेरइयं [जाव]  
उववज्जंति । एवं खलु अहं अम्मयाओ ! जं  
चेव जाणामि तं चेव न जाणामि । जं चेव न  
15 जाणामि तं चेव जाणामि । इच्छामि णं अम्मयाओ !  
तुम्हेहिं अब्भणुण्णाए [जाव] पव्वइत्तए । ”

तए णं तं अइमुत्तं कुमारं अम्मापियरो जाहे  
नो संचार्यंति बहूहिं आघवणाहिं [०] “ इच्छामो ते  
जाया ! एगदिवसमवि रायसिरिं पासेत्तए । ” तए णं

101. Cf footnote, 100, 102. AE. कम्माययणेहि BC.  
कम्मायणेहि D कम्माबंधणेहि; the commentary has also  
before itself कम्मावयणेहि, or possibly gauged from  
its sanskrit equivalent कर्मादानैः=कम्मायाणेहि;  
Barnett's Ms. Br. Mus Or. 2100 and edition  
of Bombay which is before him read कम्मबंधणेहि.  
See Notes, 103 कम्माययणेहि BC किम्मायाणेहि D कम्माबंधणेहि E कम्मायाणेहि



से अइमुत्ते कुमारे अम्मापिउवयणमणुयत्तमाणे तुसिणीए  
संचिद्वइ । अभिसेओ जहा महाबलस्स । निक्खमणं ।  
[जाव] सामाइयमाइयाइं अहिज्जइ । बहूइं वासाइं सा-  
मण्णपरियागं गुणरयणं [जाव] विपुले सिद्ध ।

तेण कालेणं तेणं समण्णं वाणारसीए नय- 5  
रीए काममहावणे चेइए । तत्थ णं वाणारसीए<sup>104</sup>  
अलक्खे नामं राया होत्था । तेणं कालेणं तेणं समण्णं  
समणे [जाव] विहरइ । परिता० । तए णं से अलक्खे  
राया समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स अंतिए जहा उदायणे  
तहा निक्खंते । नवरं जेठुपुत्तं रज्जे अहिसिंचइ । 10  
एक्कारस अंगाइं । बहू वासा परियाओ [जाव] विपुले  
सिद्धे ।

एवं जंबू ! समणेणं [जाव] छट्ठस्स वग्गस्स  
अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते ॥” [Sūtra 15]

## [ सत्तमो वग्गो ] 15

“ जइ णं ” ॥ सत्तमस्स वग्गस्स उक्खेवओ॥  
[जाव] तेरस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता ॥ तं जहा ।

नंदा तह नंदवई नंदुत्तर नंदिसेणिया चेव  
मरुय सुमरुय महमरुय मरुदेवा य अट्ठमा ॥ <sup>105</sup>  
भद्दा य सुभद्दा य सुजाया सुमणा वि य 20

104 A वाणारसी BC बाणारसीए D बाणारसीए E  
बाणारसीइ 105 A. णंदा णंदवती चेव णंदुत्तरा णंदिसेणिया  
मरुता । सुमरुता महामरुता मरुदेवा य अट्ठमा ॥ B: तं नंदा तं  
नंदसती नंदुत्तर नंदिसेणिया चेव । मरुता सुमरुता महाम-

भूयदिष्णा य बोधन्वा सेणियभज्जाणं नामाई॥”<sup>106</sup>

“जइ णं भंते ! [७] तेरस्स अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता  
पढमस्स णं भंते ! अज्झयणस्स समणेण[७] के अहे  
पण्णत्ते ? । ”

- 5 “ एवं खलु जंबू ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं  
रायगिहे नयरे गुणसिलस्य चेइय । सेणिय राया । तस्स  
णं सेणियस्स रण्णो नंदा नामं देवी होत्था [ ब-  
ण्णओ ] । सामी समोसडे । परिस्सा निग्गया । तस्य णं  
सा नंदा देवी इमीसे कहाय लद्धहा कोहुंबियपुरिसे  
10 सदावेइ । सदावेत्ता जाणं ( जहा पउमावई [ जाव ] ) ।  
यक्कारस्स अंगाई अहिज्जित्ता वीसं वात्ताई परिआओ

रुता मरुदेवा य अइसा (इमा) ॥ C Just like B. even  
in point of mistakes D. नंदा १ तह नद-  
वती २ नंदुत्तरा ३ नंदिसेणिया चेव ४ । मरुता ५ सुम-  
रुता ६ मरुदेवा य अइमा ॥ E. नंदा १ तह नंदमती २ नंदोत्तर ३  
नंदसेणिया ४ चेव । महया ५ सुमरुत ६ महमरुय ७ मरुदेवा ८  
य अइमा ॥ १॥ Barnett for the eighth queen मरु-  
देवी. I have emended मरुय सुमरुय महमरुय to con-  
form it to metre 106 A भद्दा सुभद्दा य सुजाता सुम-  
णातिआ भूतदिष्णा य बोधन्वा सेणियभज्जाणं नामाई ॥ B.  
भद्दा सुभद्दा य सुजया सुमणाइया भूयदिष्णा य बोधन्वा सेणिय-  
भज्जाणं नामति । C exactly as B. D भद्दा य ९ सुभद्दा य १०  
सुजया ११ सुमणाइया । भूयदिष्णा य १२ बोधन्वा सेणियभज्जाणं  
नामानि ॥ भद्दा ९ य सुभद्दा १० य सुजाता ११ सुमणातिओ १२ १  
मूवदिता १३ य बोधन्वा सेणियभज्जाणं नामाई । I have  
emended सुमणाति य ।

जाव] सिद्धा । एवं तेरास वि देवीयो नंदागमेण  
नेयञ्जायो ॥

सत्तमो वग्गो समत्तो ॥ [ Sūtra 16. ]

## [ अट्ठमो वग्गो ]

“ जइ णं ” ॥ भंते ! अट्ठमस्स वग्गस्स उक्खे- 5  
वथो ०॥ [जाव] दस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता । तं जहा  
काली मुकाली महाकाली कण्हा मुकण्हा महाकण्हा ।  
वीरकण्हा य बोधन्वा रामकण्हा तहेव य ।  
पिउसेणकण्हा नवमो दसमी महासेणकण्हा य ॥”

“ जइ[०]दस अज्झयणा[०] पढमस्स अज्झयणस्स 10  
के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? । ”

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समपणं  
चंपा नामं नगरी होत्था । पुण्णभइ चेइए । तत्थ णं  
चंपाए नयरीए कोणिए राया [ वण्णओ ] । तत्थ णं  
चंपाए नयरीए सेणियस्स रण्णो भज्जा, कोणियस्स 15  
रण्णो चुलमाउया, काली नामं देवी होत्था [वण्णओ] ।  
जहा नंदा [जाव] सामाइयमाइयाइं एक्कारस अंगाइ  
अहिज्जइ । बहुहिं चउत्थ० [जाव] अप्पाणं भावेमाणी  
विहरइ । तए णं सा काली अण्णया कयाइ जेणेव अ-  
ज्जचन्दणा अज्जा तेणेव उवागया । उवागमित्ता एवं 20  
वयासी ।

“ इच्छामि णं अज्जाओ ! तुब्भेहिं अग्गपुण्णया  
समाणा रयणावलिं तवं उवसंपज्जेताणं विहरेत्तए ।

अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिबन्धं करेइ ।”

तए ण सा काली अज्जा अज्जवदणाए अब्भ-  
णुण्णाया समाणा उवसंपज्जित्ताणं विहरइ । तं जहा ।

- चउत्थं करेइ । चउत्थं करेत्ता सव्वकामगुणियं  
5 पारेइ । सव्वकामगुणियं पारेत्ता छट्ठं करेइ । छट्ठं करेत्ता  
सव्वकामगुणियं पारेइ २ । अट्ठमं करेइ २ । सव्वकाम०  
२ । अट्ठ। छट्ठाई करेइ । सव्वकाम० २ । चउत्थं करेइ २ ।  
सव्वकाम० २ । छट्ठं करेइ । सव्वकाम० २ । अट्ठमं करेइ  
२ । सव्वकाम० २ । दसमं करेइ २ । सव्वकाम० २ । दुवा-  
10 लसमं करेइ २ । सव्वकाम० २ । चोदसमं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
सोलसमं० २ । सव्व० २ । अट्ठासमं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
वीसइमं० २ । सव्व० २ । बावीसइमं० २ । सव्व० २ । चउ-  
वीसइमं० २ । सव्व० । छव्वीसइमं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
अट्ठावीसइमं० २ । सव्व० । तीसइमं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
15 बत्तीसइमं० २ । सव्व० २ । चोत्तीसइमं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
चोत्तीसं छट्ठाई करेइ २ । सव्व० २ । चोत्तीसं करेइ २ ।  
सव्व० २ । बत्तीसं० २ । सव्व० २ । तीसं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
अट्ठावीसं० २ । सव्व० २ । छव्वीसं० १ । सव्व० २ । चउवीसं०  
२ । सव्व० २ । बावीसं० २ । सव्व० २ । वीमं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
20 अट्ठासं० २ । सव्व० २ । सोलसमं० २ । सव्व० २ । चोदसमं० २  
सव्व० २ । बारसमं० २ । सव्व० २ । दसमं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
अट्ठमं० २ । सव्व० २ । छट्ठं० २ । सव्व० २ । चउत्थं० २ । सव्व०  
२ । अट्ठ छट्ठाई करेइ २ । सव्व० २ । अट्ठमं करेइ २ । सव्व०  
२ । छट्ठं करेइ २ ।<sup>107</sup> सव्व० २ । चउत्थं० २ । सव्व० ॥

107 Printed E wrongly reads अट्ठावी० २  
while the correct reading is छट्ठं करेइ । which  
is supported by all the Mss.

एवं खलु एसा रयणावलीए तवोकम्मस्स प-  
ढमा परिवाडी एगेणं संबच्छरेणं तिहिं मासेहिं बावी-  
साए य अहोरत्तेहिं अहासुत्ता [जाव] आराहिया भवइ ।

तयाणंतरं च णं दोच्चाए परिवाडीए चउत्थं  
करेइ १ । विगइवज्जं पारेइ २ । छट्ठं करेइ १ । विगइवज्जं 5  
पारेइ । एवं जहा पढमाए वि । नवरं सव्वपारणए वि-  
गइवज्जं पारेइ [जाव] आराहिया भवइ ।

तयाणंतरं च तच्चाए परिवाडीए चउत्थं करेइ ।  
अलेवाडं पारेइ । सेसं तहेव ।

एवं चउत्था परिवाडी । नवरं सव्वपारणए 10  
आयंबिलं पारेइ । सेसं तहेव । तं चेव,

पढमंमि सव्वकामं पारणयं बिइयए विगइवज्जं ।

तइयंमि अलेवाडं आयंबिलं<sup>108</sup> चउत्थमि ॥

तए णं सा काली अज्जा रयणावली तवोकम्मं  
पंचहिं संबच्छरेहिं दोहि य मासेहिं अट्ठावीसाए य 15  
दिवसेहिं अहासुत्तं [जाव] आराहेत्ता जेणेव अज्जचंदणा  
अज्जा तेणेव उवागया । उवागमित्ता अज्जचंदणं अज्जं  
बंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता बह्वहिं चउत्थं [जाव]  
भावेमाणी विहरइ ।

तए णं सा काली अज्जा तेणं उरालेणं [जाव] 20  
धमणिसंतया जाया यावि होत्था से जहा इंगालं [जाव]  
सुहुयहुयासणे इव भासरासिपलिच्छण्णा<sup>109</sup> तवेणं  
तेषणं तवतेयसिरीए अतीव उवसोहेमाणी चिट्ठइ ।

तए णं तीसे कालीए अज्जाए अण्णया कयाइ

---

108 A आयंबिलंमो BCDE आयंबिलमो 109 A  
भासरासिपलित्तवेण BCDE as in the text.

पुण्यरत्नान्वरत्नकाले अभ्यन्मन्त्रिकः । जहा खंदयस्स  
चिता । “ जहा जाव अत्थि उट्ठणे [५] <sup>110</sup> ताव ता <sup>111</sup>  
मे सेयं कल्ले [जाव] जलंते अज्जचंदणं अज्जं आपु-  
च्छित्ता अज्जचंदणाए अज्जाए अभ्यणुण्णायाम् समानीए  
5 संलेहणाइसणाइसियाए भत्तपाणपडियाइविस्सयाए प-  
योवणायाम् कालं अणवकंखमाणीए विहरेत्तए ” त्ति  
कट्ट एवं संपेहेइ । संपेहित्ता जेणेव अज्जचंदणा अज्जा  
तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमित्ता अज्जचंदणं वंदइ नमं-  
सइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता एवं वयासी ।

- 10 “ इच्छामि णं अज्जो ! तुम्हेहि अभ्यणुण्णाय  
समाणी संलेहणा० [जाव] विहरेत्तए । अह्मासुहं [०] । ”

काली अज्जा अज्जचंदणाए अभ्यणुण्णाय स-  
माणी संलेहणा० [जाव] विहरइ । सा काली अज्जा  
अज्जचंदणाए अंतिएसामाइयमाइयाइ पक्कारस अंगाइ  
15 अहिज्जित्ता बहुपडिपुण्णाइ अट्ट संवच्छराइ सामण-  
परियागं पाउणित्ता मासियाए संलेहणाए अत्तरणं  
इसेत्ता सट्ठि भत्ताइं अणसणाए छेदित्ता जस्सट्ठाए  
कीरइ [जाव] चरिमुस्सासनीसासेहि सिद्धा [५] ॥

निक्खेवओ ॥

- 20 एदमं अज्जयणं समत्तं ॥ [Sūtra 17]

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं चंपा नामं नयसी ।  
पुण्णभहे चेइए । काणिए राया । तत्थ णं सेणियस्स  
रण्णो भज्जा कोणियस्स रण्णो चुल्लमाउया, सुकाली  
नामं देवी होत्था । जहा काली तहा सुकाली वि

110 A अत्थि उट्ठणे ति वा B अत्थि उट्ठा. CE अत्थि उट्ठा D  
उट्ठाइ ५. वा. 111 I. reads ताव ताव; A तावत् BCD तावत् ता.

नियमंता [जाव] बह्विं चउत्थं [जाव] धावेमणी विह-  
रइ । तथ णं सइ सुकाली अज्जा अण्णवाक्याइ जेणेइ  
अज्जबंदणत्त अज्जा [जाव] “इच्छामि णं अज्जो ! तुप्पेहिं  
अण्णुण्णत्तया समाणी कणगावलीतवोक्कमं उवसंपज्जि-  
त्ताणं विहरेत्तथ ।”

5

एवं जहा रयणावली तथा कणगावली वि ।  
नवरं तिसु ठाणेषु अट्ठमाइं करेइ, जहा रयणावलीए  
छट्ठमाइं । एकाए परिवाडीए संवच्छरो पंच मासा बारस  
य अहोरत्ता । चउणं पंच वरिसा नव मासा अट्ठारस  
दिवसा । सेसं तदेव । नव वासा परियाओ [जाव] 10  
सिद्धा ॥ [ Sutra 18 ]

एवं महाकाली वि । नवरं खुट्ठागं सोहनिक्कीलियं  
तवोक्कमं उवसंपज्जित्ताणं विहरइ । तं जहा । चउत्थं  
करेइ । करित्ता सब्बकामगुणियं पारेइ । पारेत्ता छट्ठं  
करेइ । करित्ता सब्बकामगुणियं पारेइ । पारित्ता चउत्थं 15  
करेइ । सब्बका० २ । अट्ठमं करेइ २ । सब्बका० २ ।  
छट्ठं २ । सब्ब० २ । दसमं २ । सब्ब० २ । अट्ठमं  
२ । सब्ब० २ । दुवालसं २ । सब्ब० २ । दसमं २ । सब्ब०  
२ । चोइसं २ । सब्ब० २ । दुवालसं<sup>112</sup> २ । सब्ब०  
२ । सोलसमं २ । सब्ब० २ । चोइसं २ । सब्ब० 20  
२ । अट्ठारसं २ । सब्ब० २ । सोलसमं २ । सब्ब०  
२ । वीसमं २ । सब्ब० २ । अट्ठारसं २ । सब्ब०  
२ । वीसमं २ । सब्ब० २ । सोलसमं २ । सब्ब०  
२ । अट्ठारसं २ । सब्ब० २ । चोइसं २ । सब्ब० २ ।  
सोलसमं २ । सब्ब० २ । दुवालसं २ । सब्ब० २ । 25

चोदसं० २ । सव्व० २ । दसमं० २ । सव्व० २ । दुवा-  
 लसं० २ । सव्व० २ । अट्ठमं० २ । सव्व० २ । दसमं०  
 २ । सव्व० २ । छट्ठं २ । सव्व० २ । अट्ठमं० २ । सव्व०  
 २ । चउत्थं० । सव्व० २ । छट्ठं २ । सव्व० २ ।  
 5 चउत्थं० २ । सव्वकामगुणियं पारेइ ।

तहेव चत्तारि परिवाडीओ । एक्काए परिवाडीए  
 छम्मासा सत्त य दिवसा । चउण्हं दोवरिसा अट्ठावीसा  
 य दिवसा [जाव] सिद्धा ॥ [Sūtra 19]

एवं कण्हा वि । नवर महालयं मीहणिक्कीलियं  
 10 तवोकमं जहेव खुट्ठागं । नवर चोत्तीममं जाव नेयव्वं ।  
 तहेव ऊसारियव्वं । एक्काए वारंसं छम्मासा अट्ठारस य  
 दिवसा । चउण्हं छव्वरिसा दो मासा बारस य अहो-  
 रत्ता । सेसं जहा कालोए [जाव] सिद्धा ॥ [Sūtra 20]

एवं सुकण्हा वि । नवरं सत्तसत्तमियं भिक्खु-  
 15 पडिमं उधसंपज्जित्ताणं विहरइ । पढमे सत्तए एक्केक्क  
 भोयणस्स दत्ति पडिगाहेइ एक्केक्क पाणयस्स । दोव्वे  
 सत्तए दो दो भोयणस्स दो दो पाणयस्स पडिगाहेइ ।  
 तच्चे सत्तए तिण्णि० । चउत्थे० । पंचमे० । सत्तमे  
 20 पाणयस्स ।

एवं खलु एयं सत्तसत्तमियं भिक्खुपडिमं षण्ण-  
 णपण्णाए रातिदिषहि षणेण य छण्णउपणं भिक्खास-  
 षणं । अहासुत्ता [जाव] आहारेत्ता जेणेव अज्जचंदणा  
 अज्जा तेणेव उवागया । उवागमित्ता अज्जचंदणं अज्जं  
 25 ववइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता एवं वयासी ।

“इच्छामि णं अज्जाओ ! तुब्भेहि अब्भणुण्णाया



समाणी अट्टमियं भिक्खुपडिमं उवसंपज्जित्ताणं विहरे-  
त्तए । अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिवंधं करेह ।”

तए णं सा सुकण्हा अज्जा अज्जचंदणाए अब्भ-  
णुण्णाया समाणी अट्टमियं भिक्खुपडिमं उवसंपज्जि-  
त्ताणं विहरइ ।

5

पढमे अट्टए एक्केक्कं भोयणस्स दत्ति पडिगाहेइ  
एक्केक्कं पाणयस्स । [जाव] अट्टमे अट्टए अट्टम भोयणस्स  
पडिगाहेइ अट्ट पाणयस्स ।

एवं खलु एयं अट्टमियं भिक्खुपडिमं चउसट्ठीए  
राट्ठिण्हिं दोहि य अट्ठासीण्हिं भिक्खासण्हिं । 10  
अहासुत्ता [जाव] नवनवमियं भिक्खुपडिमं उवसंपज्जि-  
त्ताणं विहरइ ।

पढमे नवए एक्केक्कं भोयणस्स दत्ति पडिगाहेइ  
एक्केक्कं पाणयस्स [जाव] नवमे नवए नव दत्तीओ  
भोयणस्स नव पाणयस्स ।

15

एवं खलु नवनवमियं भिक्खुपडिमं एकासीइ  
राट्ठिण्हिं चउहिं पंचोत्तरेहिं भिक्खासण्हिं । अहासुत्ता  
[जाव] दसदसमियं भिक्खुपडिमं उवसंपज्जित्ताणं  
विहरइ ।

पढमे दसए एक्केक्कं भोयणस्स दत्ति पडि- 20  
गाहेइ एक्केक्कं पाणयस्स । [जाव] दसमे दसए दस  
दस दत्तीओ भोयणस्स पडिगाहेइ दस दस पाणयस्स ।

एवं खलु एयं दसदसमियं भिक्खुपडिमं एक्केणं  
राट्ठिण्हिं चउत्थेहिं भिक्खासण्हिं । अहासुत्तं [जाव]  
आराहेइ । आराहित्ता बहूहिं चउत्थ [जाव] मासद्ध- 25  
मासधिविहतवोकम्मेहिं अप्पाणं भावेमाणी विहरइ ।

तद् पां सा सुकण्ठा अञ्जा तेभं उराखेभं  
[जाव] सिद्धा ॥

॥ निष्खेवथो ॥ पञ्चमज्झयणं ॥ [Sūtra 21]

- एवं महाकण्ठा वि । नवरं खुट्ठमं सव्वओभई  
5 पडिसं उवसंपज्जित्ताणं विहरइ । चउत्थं करेइ । करित्ता  
सव्वकामगुणियं पारेइ । पारित्ता छट्ठं करेइ २ । सव्व०  
२ । अट्ठमं २ । सव्व० २ । दसमं २ । सव्व० २ ।  
दुवालसमं २ । सव्व० २ । अट्ठमं २ । सव्व० २ ।  
दसमं २ । सव्व० २ । दुवालसमं २ । सव्व० २ ।  
10 चउत्थं २ । सव्व० । छट्ठं २ । सव्व २ । दुवालसं०  
२ । सव्व० २ । चउत्थं २ । सव्व० २ । छट्ठं २ ।  
सव्व० २ । अट्ठमं २ । सव्व० २ । दसमं २ । सव्व०  
२ । छट्ठं २ । सव्व० २ । अट्ठमं २ । सव्व० २ ।  
दसमं २ । सव्व० २ । दुवालसं० २ । सव्व० २ ।  
15 चउत्थं २ । दसमं २ । सव्व० २ । दुवालसमं २ ।  
सव्व० २ । चउत्थं २ । सव्व० २ । छट्ठं २ । सव्व०  
२ । अट्ठमं २ । सव्व० ॥

- एवं खलु एवं खुट्ठागसव्वओभइस्स तवोक-  
म्मस्स पढमं परिवाडिं तिहिं मासेहिं दसहिं दिवसेहिं  
20 अहासुत्तं [जाव] आराहिता दोच्चाए परिवाडीए चउत्थं  
करेइ । करित्ता विगइवज्जं पारेइ । पारित्ता जहा रयणा-  
वलीए तहा । एत्थ वि चत्तारि परिवाडीओ । पारणा  
तहेव । चउण्हं कालो संवच्छरो माम्मो दस य दिवसा ।  
तेसं तहेव । [जाव] सिद्धा ।

25 ॥ निष्खेवओ ॥ छट्ठं अज्झयणं ॥ [Sūtra 22]

एवं वीरकण्ठा वि । नवरं महालयं सव्वओ-

महं तथैकम् उवसैपज्जिस्तानं विहरइ । तं जहा । च-  
 उत्थं करेइ२। सव्व०२। छट्ठं०२। सव्व०२। अट्ठमं०२। स-  
 व्व०२। दसमं०२। सव्व०२। दुवालसमं०२। सव्व०२।  
 चोहसं०२। सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२। दसमं०२।  
 सव्व०२। दुवालसमं०२। सव्व०२। चोहसं०२। सव्व०२। 5  
 सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। छट्ठं०२।  
 सव्व०२। अट्ठमं०२। सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२।  
 चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। छट्ठं०२। सव्व०२। अट्ठमं०२।  
 सव्व०२। दसमं०२। सव्व०२। दुवालसं०२। सव्व०२।  
 चोहसं०२। सव्व०२। अट्ठमं०२। सव्व०२। दसमं० 10  
 २। सव्व०२। दुवालसं०२। सव्व०२। चोहसं०२। सव्व०२।  
 सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। छट्ठं०२। सव्व०२।  
 चोहसं०२। सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०  
 २। छट्ठं०२। सव्व०२। अट्ठमं०२। सव्व०२। दसमं०२। सव्व०२। दुवा-  
 लसमं०२। सव्व०२। छट्ठं०२। सव्व०२। अट्ठमं०२। सव्व० 15  
 २। दसमं०२। सव्व०२। दुवालसं०२। सव्व०२। चोहसं०२।  
 सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२।  
 दुवालसं०२। सव्व०२। चोहसं०२। सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२।  
 सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। छट्ठं०२। सव्व०२। अट्ठमं०  
 २। सव्व०२। दसमं०२। सव्व० ॥

20

एककेकाए लयाए अट्ठमासा पंच य दिवसा ।  
 चउण्हं दो वासा अट्ठमासा वीसं दिवसा । सेसं तद्देव  
 [जाव] सिद्धा ॥ [ Sutra 23 ]

एवं रामकण्हा वि । नवरं भद्दोत्तरपडिमं उव-  
 संपज्जिस्तानं विहरइ । तं जहा । दुवालसमं करेइ२ । 25  
 सव्व०२। चोहसमं०२। सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२।  
 अट्ठमं०२। सव्व०२। वीसमं०२। सव्व०२। सोलसमं०

- २। सव्व०२। अट्टारसमं०२। सव्व०२। वीसइमं०२। सव्व०  
 २। दुवालसमं०२। सव्व०२। चोइसमं०२। सव्व०२। वी-  
 सइमं०२। सव्व०२। दुवालसं०२। सव्व०२। चोइसमं०२।  
 सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२। अट्टारसमं०२। सव्व०२।  
 5 चोइसमं०२। सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२। अट्टारसमं०  
 सव्व०२। वीसमं०२। सव्व०२। दुवालसमं०२। सव्व०२।  
 अट्टारसमं०२। सव्व०२। वीसइमं०२। दुवालसमं०२। सव्व०  
 २। चोइसमं०२। सव्व०२। सोलसमं०२। सव्व०॥

- एक्काए कालो छम्मासा वीस य दिवसा ।  
 10 चउण्हं कालो दो वरिसा दो मासा वीस य दिवसा ।  
 सेसं तहेव जहा काली [जाव] सिद्धा ॥ [Sutra 24]

- एवं पिउसेणकण्हा वि । नवरं मुत्तावलीत-  
 वोक्कमं उवमंपज्जित्ताणं विहरइ । तं जहा । चउत्थं  
 करेइ २ । सव्व०२। छट्ठं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२।  
 15 अट्ठमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। दसमं०२। सव्व०  
 २। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। दुवालसमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०  
 २। सव्व०२। चोइसमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२।  
 सोलसमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। अट्टारसमं०  
 २। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। वीसइमं०२। सव्व०२।  
 20 चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। बावीसइमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२।  
 सव्व०२। चउवीसइमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२।  
 छवीसइमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। अट्ठावीसं०  
 २। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। तीसइमं०२। सव्व०२।  
 चउत्थं०२। सव्व०२। बत्तीसइमं०२। सव्व०२। चउत्थं०२।  
 25 सव्व०२। चोत्तीसइमं०२। सव्व०२॥

एवं तहेव ओसारेइ [जाव] चउत्थं करिसा

सव्वकामगुणियं पारेइ । एक्काए कालो एक्कारस मासा  
पणरस य दिवसा । चउण्हं तिणिण चरिसा वस य  
मासा । सेसं [जाव] सिद्धा ॥ [Sūtra 25]

एवं महासेणकण्हा वि । नवरं आयंबिलवडू-  
माणं तवोकम्मं उवसंपज्जित्ताणं विहरइ । त जहा । 5  
आयंबिलं करेइ२। चउत्थं करेइ२। वे आयंबिलाईं करेइ  
२। चउत्थं करेइ२। तिणिण आयंबिलाईं करेइ२। चउत्थं०  
२। चत्तारि०२। चउत्थं०२। पंच०२। चउत्थं०२। छ०२।  
चउत्थं०२। एवं एकोत्तरियाए वड्डोए आयंबिलाईं वड्डुति  
चउत्थंतरियाईं [जाव] आयबिलसयं करेइ२। चउत्थं 10  
करेइ ॥

तए णं सा महासेणकण्हा अज्जा आयंबिलव-  
ड्डुमाणं तवोकम्मं चोइसहिं वासेहिं तिहि य मासेहिं  
वीसहिं य अहोरेत्तहिं, अहासुत्तं [जाव] सम्मं काएणं  
फासेइ [जाव] आराहिता जेणेव अज्जचंदणा अज्जा 15  
तेणेव उवागया । उवागमित्ता वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता  
नमंसित्ता बहूहिं चउत्थ [जाव] भावेमाणी विहरइ ।  
तए णं सा महासेणकण्हा अज्जा तेणं उरालेणं [जाव]  
उवसोमेमाणी चिद्धइ । तए णं तीसे महासेणकण्हाए  
अज्जाए अण्णया कयाईं पुव्वरत्तावरत्तकाले चित्ता जहा 20  
खंदयस्स । [ जाव ] अज्जचंदणं पुच्छइ [ जाव ]  
संलेहणा [ ० ] कालं अणवकंसमाणी विहरइ ।  
तए णं सा महासेणकण्हा अज्जा अज्जचंदणाए  
अज्जाए अतिए सामाइयाईं एक्कारस अंगाईं अहिज्जिता  
बहुपडिपुण्णाईं सत्तरस वासाईं परियायं पालइता मासि- 25  
याए संलेहणाए अप्पाणं झूसित्ता सट्ठिं भत्ताईं अणसणाए

हेदिता जस्सट्ठाव कीरइ [जाव] समट्ठं आराहेइ । आरा-  
हिता चरिमउस्सासणीसासेहि निद्धा बुद्धा [०] ॥

अट्ठ य वासा आई एक्कोत्तरयाए जाव सत्तरस ।  
एसो खलु परियाओ सेणियमज्जाणं नायव्वो ॥

- 5 “ बव खलु जंबू । समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं अट्ठमस्स  
अंगस्स अंतगडदसाणं अयमट्ठे एण्णात्ते ॥ अंगं समत्तं ॥  
113 [Sūtra 26]

- अंतगडदसाणं अंगस्स एगो सुयखंधो । अट्ठ  
वग्गा । अट्ठसु चेव दिवसेसु उद्दिस्सिज्जंति । तत्थ  
10 पट्ठमवियवग्गे दस दस उद्देसगा । तइयवग्गे तेरस  
उद्देसगा । चउत्थपंचमवग्गे दस दस उद्देसगा । छट्ठ-  
वग्गे सोलस उद्देसगा । सत्तमवग्गे तेरस उद्देसगा ।  
अट्ठमवग्गे दस उद्देसगा ॥

सेसं जहा नायाधम्मकहाणं ॥ [Sūtra 27]

॥ अंतगडदसाओ समत्ताओ ॥<sup>114</sup>

113 A E संमत्तं BCD समत्तं A does not contain the Sutra. 27 at all BCDE have the ending as found in the text. 114 The colophons of the various Mss. will be found in the Introduction.

# ॥ अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाओ ॥

[ पढमो वग्गो ]

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणेणं रायगिहे नयरे ।  
अज्जसुहम्मस्स समोसरणं । परिस्ता निग्गया [ जाव ]  
जम्बू पज्जुवासइ [०] एवं वयासी ।

“जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं  
अहुमस्स अंगस्स अंतगडदसाणं अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते, 5  
नवमस्स णं भंते ! अंगस्स अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं सम-  
णेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं कै अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? ”

तए णं से सुहम्मो अणगारे जंबुं अणगारं एवं  
वयासी ।

“एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं 10  
नवमस्स अंगस्स अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं तिण्णि वग्गा  
पण्णत्ता । ”

“जइ णं भंते समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं  
नवमस्स अंगस्स अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं तओ वग्गा  
पण्णत्ता, पढमस्स णं भंते ! वग्गस्स अणुत्तरोववाइय- 15  
दसाणं समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं कइ अज्झयणा  
पण्णत्ता ? । ”

“एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं  
अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं पढमस्स वग्गस्स दस अज्झयणा  
पण्णत्ता । तं जहा, 20

जालि-मयालि-उवयाली पुरिससेणे य वारिसेणे य ।  
 दीहदंते य लट्ठदंते य वेहल्ले वेहायसे  
 अभए इ य कुमारे ॥ ”<sup>1</sup>

“ जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं  
 5 पढमस्स वग्गस्स दस्स अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता, पढमस्स  
 णं भंते ! अज्झयणस्स अणुत्तरोवघाइयदसाणं समणेणं  
 [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? । ”

“ एवं खलु जंचू ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं  
 रायगिहे नयरे सिद्धिथिमियसमिद्धे । गुणसिल्लए  
 10 चेइए । सेणिए राया । धारिणी देवी । सीढो सुमिणे ।  
 जाली कुमारो । जहा मेहो । अट्ठट्ठओ दाओ । [ जाव ]  
 उप्पि पासाय [ ० ] विहरइ । सामी समोत्तडे ।  
 सैणिओ निग्गओ । जहा मेहो तहा जाली वि निग्गओ ।  
 तहेव निक्खंतो जहा मेहो । एकारस अंगाई अहिज्जइ ।  
 15 गुणरयणं तवोकम्मं जहा खंदयस्स । एवं जा चेव<sup>2</sup>  
 खंदयस्स वत्तव्वया, सा चेव चित्तणा, आपुच्छणा ।

1. The spellings of the different names in this verse are in MSS, given in a variety of ways. The first line of the verse is found in अंतग-  
 दसाओ । वग्गो ४ 1 (Page. 24). The reading of the first line is settled in collation with it. ABD read उवयालि E उवयालि Barnett (C.) उवजालि; (D) दीहसेणे etc.

2. A drops जहा खंदयस्स and only writes जहा खंदयवत्तव्वया B. After गुणरयणं तवोकम्मं, there is जहा खंदयस्स and after it जा चेव खंदयवत्तव्वया C. जा चेव D. जं चेव E drops जहा खंदयस्स and only



धेरेहिं सद्धिं विउलं तहेव दुरुहइ ।<sup>३</sup> नवरं सोलस  
 वासाइं सामण्णपरियागं पाउणित्ता कालमासे कालं  
 किच्चा उड्डं चन्दिमसोहम्मीसाण [ जाव ] आरणच्चुए  
 कण्णे नवयगेवेज्जविमाणपत्थडे उड्डं दूरं वीइवइत्ता<sup>४</sup>  
 विजयविमाणे देवत्ताए उववण्णे । तए णं थेरा भग- 5  
 वंतं जालिं अणगारं कालगयं जाणित्ता परिणिव्वाणव-  
 त्तियं काउस्सगं करेंति । करित्ता पत्तचीवराइं  
 गेण्हंति । तहेव उत्तरंति<sup>५</sup> [ जाव ] इमे से आयायरभंडए  
 ' भंते ' ति भगवं गोयमे [ जाव ] एवं वयासी ।

“ एवं खलु देवाणुप्पियाणं अंतेवासी जाली 10  
 नामं अणगारे पगइभइए । से णं जाली अणगारे  
 कालगए कहिं गए, कहिं उववण्णे ? । ”

“ एवं खलु गोयमा ! ममं अंतेवासी तहेव  
 जहा खंदयस्स [ जाव ] कालगए उड्डं चंदिम [ जाव ]  
 विजए विमाणे देवत्ताए उववण्णे । ” 15

“ जालिस्स<sup>६</sup> णं भंते ! देवस्स केवइयं<sup>७</sup> कालं  
 ठिई पणत्ता ? । ”

writes एवं जा चेव खंदगवत्तव्वया etc. Barnett has  
 गुणरयणं तवोक्कम्मं जहा खंदयस्स । एवं जा चेव खंदयस्स वत्त-  
 व्वया etc. (A) जं चेव (C) जावेव (D)(E) जाव 3.  
 Barnett दुरुहइ AC दुरुहति BDE दुरुइति 4. Barnett.  
 वीइवइत्ता ABCD वीतिवइत्ता E वीतीवत्तिता 5. Barnett.  
 ABCD उत्तरंति E ओयरंति 6. It is remarkable  
 that MSS. awefully blunder even in spelling  
 जालिस्स A जारिस B. जाणिस CE जालिस्स D जालिस  
 7. Barnett ABDE केवइ (ति) यं C केवईयं

“गोयमा ! बसीसं सागरोवमाईं ठिई  
पण्णसा । ”

“से णं भंते ! ताआ देवलोयाओ आउक्खणं  
[ ३ ] कहि गच्छिहिइ [ २ ] ? । ”

5 “गोयमा ! महाविदेहे वासे सिज्झिहिइ । ”

“एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं  
अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं पढमस्स वग्गस्स पढमस्स अज्झ-  
यणस्स अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते । ”

एवं सेसाणं वि अट्ठणं भाणियव्वं । नवरं  
10 छ<sup>8</sup> धारिणिसुआ । वेहल्लवेहायसा<sup>9</sup> चेल्लणाए । आइ-  
ल्लाणं पंचणं सोलस वासाईं सामण्णपरियाओ । तिणं  
बारस वासाईं । दोणं पंच वासाईं । आइल्लाणं पंचणं  
आणुपुव्वीए उववायो विजए वेजयंते जयंते अपराजिए  
सव्वट्ठसिद्धे । दीहदंते सव्वट्ठसिद्धे । उक्कमेणं<sup>10</sup> सेसा ।  
15 अभओ विजए । सेसं जहा पढमे । अभयस्स नाणत्तं,  
रायगिहे नयरे, सेणिए राया, नंदा देवी । सेसं  
तहेव ।

8. Barnett ABCD छ; E सत्त is wrong. 9. Barnett and some MSS. वेहल्लवेहायसा which in conformity with the enumerating verse, I have emended वेहल्लवेहायसा. The jumble in spelling the name persists in all MSS. 10 ABCDE Barnett उक्कमेणं; but Barnett's MSS (E) अणुक्कमेणं, (E) उक्कमेणं, (C) उक्कसेणं, (A) उक्कसेणं (with the gloss अनुक्रमे उत्कृष्टा स्थिति छइ )

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं  
अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं पढमस्स वग्गस्स अयमट्ठे  
पण्णत्ते । ” [ Sūtra 1 ]

पढमो वग्गो समत्तो ॥

## [ दोच्चो वग्गो ]

5

“ जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं अणु-  
त्तरोववाइयदसाणं पढमस्स वग्गस्स अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते,  
दोच्चस्स णं भंते ! वग्गस्स अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं सम-  
णेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? । ”

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं 10  
अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं दोच्चस्स वग्गस्स तेरस्स अज्झ-  
यणा पण्णत्ता । तं जहा,

दीहसेणे महासेणे लद्धदंते य गूढदंते य सुद्धदंते य  
हल्ले दुमे दुमसेणे महादुमसेणे य आहिण्ण ॥

सोहे य सीहसेणे य महासीहसेणे य आहिण्ण 15  
पुण्णसेणे य बोधव्वे तेरसमे होइ अज्झयणे ॥ ”

“ जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं अणु-  
त्तरोववाइयदसाणं दोच्चस्स वग्गस्स तेरस्स अज्झयणा  
पण्णत्ता, दोच्चस्स णं भंते ! वग्गस्स पढमस्स अज्झ-  
यणस्स समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? । ” 20

“ एवं खलु जंबू ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं ।  
रायगिहे नयरे । गुणसिलण्णं वेइण्ण । सेणिण्णं राया ।  
धारिणी देवी । सीहो सुमिणे । जहा जाली तहा जम्मं  
बालत्तणं कलाओ । नवरं दीहसेणो कुमारो । सव्वेव  
वत्तव्वया जहा जालिस्स [ जाव ] अंतं काहिइ । ” 25

एवं तेरस वि । रायगिहे । सेणिओ पिया ।  
 धारिणी माया । तेरसण्डं वि सोलस वासा प्ररियाओ ।  
 आणुपुट्ठीय विजण दोणिण, वेजयंते दोणिण, जयंते  
 दोणिण, अपराजिण दोणिण, सेसा महादुमसेणमाई पंच  
 5 सव्वट्टसिद्धे ।

“एवं खलु जंभू ! समणेणं [०] अणुत्तरोववा-  
 इयदसाणं दोच्चस्स वग्गस्स अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते ।”

मालियाण संलेहणाए दोसु वि वग्गेसु । [Sūtra.2]  
 ति दोच्चो वग्गो समत्तो ।

## 10 [ तच्चो वग्गो ]

“जह णं भंते ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं अणु-  
 त्तरोववाइयदसाणं दोच्चस्स वग्गस्स अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते,  
 तच्चस्स णं भंते ! वग्गस्स अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं स-  
 मणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ? ।”

15 “एवं खलु जंभू ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं अणु-  
 त्तरोववाइयदसाणं तच्चस्स वग्गस्स दस अज्झयणा  
 पण्णत्ता । तं जहा,

धण्णे य सुणक्खत्ते य इसिदासे य आहिण  
 पेस्सण रामपुत्ते य चंदिमा पिट्ठिमा इ य ॥  
 20 पेढालपुत्ते अणगारे नवमे पोढिले वि य  
 वेहल्ले दसमे बुत्ते इमे य दस आहिया ॥”

“जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं अणु-  
त्तरोववाइयदसाणं तच्चस्स वग्गस्स दस अज्झयणा  
पण्णत्ता, पढमस्स णं भंते ! अज्झयणस्स समणेणं  
[जाव] संपत्तेणं के अट्टे पण्णत्ते ? ।”

“एवं खलु जंवू ! तेषां कालेणं तेणं समणं 5  
कायंदी नामं नयरी होत्था रिद्धिथिमियसमिद्धा । सह-  
संबवणे<sup>11</sup> उज्जाणे सब्बउउ [०] जियसत्तु राया । तत्थ  
णं कायंदीए नयरीए भद्दा नामं सत्थवाही परिवसइ,  
अट्टा [जाव] अपरिभूया । तीसे णं भद्दाए सत्थवाहीए  
पुत्ते धण्णे नामं दारए होत्था, अहीण [ जाव ] लुरुवे 10  
पंचधाइपरिग्गहिइ<sup>12</sup> । तं जहा, खीरधाईए जहा मह-  
ब्बलो [जाव] वावत्तरि कलाओ अहीए [ जाव ] अलं  
भोगसमत्थे जाए यावि होत्था । तए णं सा भद्दा स-  
त्थवाही धण्णं दारयं उम्मुक्कवालभावं [जाव] भोग-  
समत्थं यावि जाणित्ता वत्तीसं पासायवडिसए कारेइ 15  
अब्भुग्गयमूसिए [जाव] तेसिं मज्झे भवणं अणेगखंभ-  
सयसंणिविट्ठं [जाव] वत्तीसाए इब्भवरक्कण्णगाणं षग-  
दिवसेणं पाणिं गेण्हावेइ । वत्तीसओ दाओ [ जाव ]  
उप्पि पासाय [०] फुट्ठंतेहि [जाव] विहरइ ।

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं समणे [०] समोसहे । 20  
परिस्ता निग्गया । राया जहा कोणिओ तहा जियसत्तु

---

11 All Mss. write सहसंबवणे; whereas to spell it according to the sense of the name, it would be सहस्संबवणे as Barnett has it. 12 All Mss. परिग्गहिइ; merely a variant of-परिक्खित्ते.

- निग्गओ । तए णं तस्स धण्णस्स तं महयो जहा जमा-  
ली तहा निग्गओ । नवरं पायचारेणं । [जाव] “जं  
नवरं अम्मयं भइं सत्थवाहिं आपुच्छामि । तए णं दे-  
वाणुप्पियाणं अंतिए [जाव] पव्वयामि ।” [जाव] जहा  
5 जमाली तहा आपुच्छइ । मुच्छिया<sup>13</sup> वुत्तपडिबुत्तया  
जहा महप्पले [जाव] जाहे नो संचाएइ । जहा थाव-  
च्चापुत्ते जियसत्तुं आपुच्छइ । छत्तचामराओ० । सय-  
मेव निक्खमणं जहा थावच्चापुत्तस्स कण्हो [ जाव ]  
पव्वइए अणगारे जाए ईरियासमिए<sup>14</sup> [ जाव ]  
10 गुत्तबंभवारी ।

तए णं से धण्णे अणगारे जं चेव दिवसे मुंढे  
भविता [जाव] पव्वइए, तं चेव दिवसं समणं भगवं  
महावीरं वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता एव वयासी ।

- “एवं खलु इच्छामि णं भंते ! तुब्भेहिं अब्भ-  
15 णुण्णाए समाणे जावज्जीवाए छट्ठंछट्ठेणं अणिविखत्तेणं  
आयंबिलपरिग्गहिणं तवोकम्मेणं अप्पाणं भावेमाणे  
विहरित्तए । छट्ठस्स वि य णं पारणयस्सि कप्पेइ मे आयं-  
बिलं पडिगाहेत्तए, नो चेव णं अणायंबिलं । तं पि य  
संसट्ठं, नो चेव णं असंसट्ठं । तं पि य णं अणुज्झियधम्मियं ।  
20 तं पि य जं अण्णे बहवे समणमाहणअतिहिक्खणवणीमगा  
नावकंखंति । अह्मासुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिबंधं करेइ ।”

13 A B D पुच्छिया C E मुच्छिया Barnett-  
text मुच्छिया but notes the reading (C) पुच्छिया;  
B has of course wrongly after पुच्छिया, वुत्त-  
पडिबुत्तिया. 14 Barnett इरियासमिए etc. A रियासमिते  
B. the same as A; C. इरियासमिते D अरियासमिते E  
ईरियासमिते.

તથ ણં સે ધણે અણગારે ભગવયા મહાવીરેણ  
 અબ્ભણુણાણ સમાણે [હટ્ટ૦] જાવજ્જીવાણ છટ્ટંછટ્ટેણ  
 અણિક્ખલ્લેણ તવોકમ્મેણ અપ્પાણં ભાવેમાણે વિહરહ ।  
 તથ ણં સે ધણે અણગારે પદમછટ્ટસ્થમણપારણયંસિ  
 પદમાણ પોરિસીણ સજ્જાયાં કરેહ । જહા ગોયમસામી 5  
 તહેવ આપુચ્છહ [જાવ] જેણેવ કાયંદી નયરી તેણેવ  
 ઉવાગચ્છહ । ઉવાગમિત્તા કાયંદીણ નયરીણ ઉચ્ચ૦  
 [જાવ] અહમાણે આયંબિલં નો અણાયંબિલં [જાવ] નાવ-  
 કંસંતિ । તથ ણં સે ધણે અણગારે તાણ અબ્ભુજ્જયાણ  
 પયત્તાણ પગ્ગહિયાણ ઘસણાણ ઘસમાણે જહ ભત્તં ન 10  
 લભહ તો પાણં ન લભહ, અહ પાણં તો ભત્તં ન લભહ ।  
 તથ ણં સે ધણે અણગારે અદીણે અધિમણે અકલુસે  
 અવિસાદી અપરિતંતજોગી જયણઘડણજોગચરિત્તે અહા-  
 પજ્જતં સમુદાણં<sup>15</sup> પડિગાહેહ । પડિગાહિત્તા કાયંદીઓ  
 નયરીઓ પડિણિક્ખમહ । પડિણિક્ખમિત્તા જહા ગોયમે 15  
 [જાવ] પડિદંસેહ । તથ ણં સે ધણે અણગારે સમણેણં  
 ભગવયા અબ્ભણુણાણ સમાણે અમુચ્છિણ [જાવ] અણ-  
 જ્ઞોવવણે બિલમિવ પણ્ણગભૂણં અપ્પાણેણં આહારં  
 આહારેહ । આહારિત્તા સંજમેણં તવસા [જાવ] વિહરહ ।

તથ ણં સમણે ભગવં મહાવીરે અણ્ણયા કયાહ 20  
 કાયંદીઓ નયરીઓ સહસંબવણાઓ ઉજ્જાણાઓ પડિણિ-  
 ક્ખમહ । પડિણિક્ખમિત્તા બહિયા જણવયવિહારં વિહ-

---

15 A અહાપજ્જતસદાણં BCE અહાપજ્જતં સમુદાણં  
 D અહાપજ્જતં સદાણં; the reader has made it સમદાણં  
 by the addition of મ. Barnett-text સમુદાણં; his  
 (C) સમુદાણં which he is inclined to prefer.

रइ। तए णं से धण्णे अणगारे समणस्स भगवओ  
महावीरस्स तहारूवाणं थेराणं अंतिए सामाइयमाइयाइं  
एक्कारस्स अंगाइं अहिज्जइ। अहिज्जित्ता संजमेणं  
तवसा अण्णाणं भावेमाणे विहरइ। तए णं से धण्णे  
5 अणगारे तेणं उरालेणं<sup>16</sup> जहा खंदओ [जाव] उवसो-  
मेमाणे चिट्ठइ।

धण्णस्स णं अणगारस्स पायाणं अयमेयारूवे  
तवरूवलावण्णे होत्था, से जहा नामए सुकळ्ही इ वा  
कट्टपाउया इ वा जरग्गओवाहणा<sup>17</sup> इ वा; एवामेव  
10 धण्णस्स अणगारस्स पाया सुक्का<sup>18</sup> निम्मंसा अट्ठिवम्म-  
छिरत्ताए पण्णायंति, नो चेव णं मंससोणियत्ताए।

धण्णस्स णं अणगारस्स पायंगुलियाणं अयमे-  
यारूवे [८] से जहा नामए कलसंगलिया इ वा मुग्गमा-  
समंगलिया इ वा तरुणिया छिण्णा उण्हे दिण्णा  
15 सुक्का समाणी मिलायमाणी मिलायमाणी चिट्ठंति,  
एवामेव धण्णस्स पायंगुलियाओ सुक्काओ [ जाव ]  
सोणियत्ताए।

---

16. ACE ओरालेणं BD उरालेणं; Barnett prefers उरालेणं 17 ABD जरग्गउवाहणा CE जरग्गओ-वाहणा Barnett's text latter, though he notes (D) उवाहणे, his (A) (C) (E) like our CE. So also अमयदेव like our CE. 18 ABCE सुक्का नि-म्मंसा D the same as ABCE but in the margin लुक्खा is added. Barnett's (C) (E) have सुक्खा after सुक्का; though his (A) has not it. Is सुक्खा a misreading for लुक्खा?



धण्णस्स जंघाणं अयमेयारूवे [०] से जहा [०]  
कंकजंघा इ वा काकजंघा इ वा ढेणियालियाजंघा  
इ वा [जाव] सोणियत्ताए ।

धण्णस्स जाणूणं अयमेयारूवे [०] से जहा [०]  
कालिपोरे इ वा मयूरपोरे इ वा ढेणियालियापोरे इ वा ५  
एवं [जाव] सोणियत्ताए ।

धण्णस्स उरुस्स [०] जहा नामए सामकरिल्ले  
इ वा वोरीकरिल्ले इ वा सल्लइकरिल्ले इ वा सामलि-  
करिल्ले इ वा तरुणिए उण्हे [जाव] चिड्डइ, एवामेव  
धण्णस्स उरु [जाव] सोणियत्ताए । 10

धण्णस्स कडिपत्तस्स<sup>19</sup> इमेयारूवे<sup>20</sup> [०] से  
जहा [०] उट्टपादे इ वा जरग्गपाए इ वा महित्तपाए  
इ वा [जाव] सोणियत्ताए ।

धण्णस्स उयरभायणस्स इमेयारूवे [०] से जहा  
[०] सुक्कदिए इ वा भज्जयणकभल्ले इ वा कट्टकोलंबए 15  
इ वा, एवामेव उदरं सुक्कं [०] ।

धण्णस्स पासुलियाकडयाणं इमेयारूवे [०] से  
जहा [०] थासयावली इ वा पाणावली इ वा मुंडावली  
इ वा [०] ।

---

19 अमयदेव in addition to the reading noted above livs कडिपट्टस्स. ABCD कडिपट्टस्स; but E कडिपत्तस्स; Barnett कडिपत्तस्स (C) the same; his (A) (E) (D) कडिपट्टस्स 20 ABD इमेरूवे; CE इमेयारूवे; Barnett comments accepting इमेयारूवे "Thus all the sources, and so below; perhaps it is only a graphic variant for अयं."

धण्णस्स <sup>21</sup>पिट्ठिकरंडयाणं अयमेयारूवे [०]  
 से जहा [०] कण्णावली इ वा गोलावली इ वा वट्टया-  
 वली इ वा, एवामेव [०] ।

धण्णस्स उरकड्यस्स <sup>22</sup>अयमेयारूवे [०] से  
 5 जहा [०] चित्तकट्टरे इ वा वियणपत्ते इ वा <sup>23</sup>तालि-  
 यंतपत्ते इ वा, एवामेव [०] ।

धण्णस्स बाहाणं [०] से जहा नाम्म [०]  
 समिसंगलिया इ वा <sup>24</sup>पहायासंगलिया इ वा <sup>25</sup>अग-  
 त्थियसंगलिया इ वा, एवामेव [०] ।

10 धण्णस्स हत्थाणं [०] से जहा [०] सुक्कलगणिया  
 इ वा वडपत्ते इ वा पलासपत्ते इ वा, <sup>26</sup>एवामेव [०] ।

धण्णस्स हत्थंगुलियाणं [०] से जहा [०] कल-  
 संगलिया इ वा मुग्गमाससंगलिया इ वा तारुणिया  
 छिण्णा आयवे दिण्णा सुक्का समाणी, एवामेव [०] ।

15 धण्णस्स गीवाणं [०] से जहा [०] करगगीवा  
 इ वा कुंडियागीवा इ वा उच्चट्टवण्ण इ वा, एवामेव [०] ।

---

21 ADE पिट्ठिकरंडयाणं B C पिट्ठिकरंडयाणं; Bar-  
 nett prefers पिट्ठि though he has Mss reading  
 पिट्ठ; cf. later पिट्ठिकरंडगसंघीहिं (P.79 L.8) 22 ACD उर-  
 करंडयस्स B उरकरंडयस्स E उरकड्यस्स; अभयदेव—उरकड्यस्स  
 Barnett; उरकड्यस्स. Barnett's (A) (E) उरकरंडयस्स  
 23 Some Mss read तालियंत. 24 A drops it. B  
 has in the margin पाहायासंगलिया इ वा C पाहाया  
 D original drops added below पाहाया; E पाहाया  
 Barnett accepts पाहाया but his (C) बहाया. 25  
 A. अगत्यिय- 26 E एवमेव.

घण्णस्स णं हणुयाए [०] से जहा [०] लाउफले  
इ वा हकुवफले<sup>२७</sup> इ वा अंबगट्टिया इ वा, एवामेव [०]।

घण्णस्स उट्ठाणं [०] से जहा [०] सुक्कज-  
लोया इ वा सिलेसगुलिया इ वा अलत्तगुलिया इ वा,  
एवामेव [०]। 5

घण्णस्स जिम्भाए [०] से जहा [०] वडपत्ते  
इ वा पलासपत्ते<sup>२८</sup> इ वा सागपत्ते इ वा, एवामेव [०]।

घण्णस्स नासाए<sup>२९</sup> [०] से जहा [०]  
अंबगपेसिया इ वा अंबाडगपेसिया इ वा माउलुंगपे-  
सिया<sup>३०</sup> इ वा तरुणिया, एवामेव [०]। 10

घण्णस्स अच्छीणं [०] से जहा [०] वीणा-

27 ABCDE हकुव Barnett हेकुव with (C) He  
notes "हकुव ( B ) हेकुव the commentary of  
( D ) हकुव text of ( D ); हेकुव ( A )  
हकुव ( E ) The word is plainly corrupt.  
28 AB both note पलासपत्ते इ वा but drop सागपत्ते  
इ वा C उंबर-D in the text पलास though उंबर  
is added above the line ए पलास - Barnett's (A)  
(D) as our text but (E) has both उंबर & पलास  
29 All MSS नासाए; (E) नासियाए 30 A माउलुंग  
B माउलिंग added in the space at the page-  
bottom CE मातुलिंग D माउलुंगउ; Barnett has  
also such varieties; अभयदेव in DE माउलुंग

छिड़े इ वा वद्वीसगछिड़े<sup>31</sup> इ वा पाभाइयतारिगा<sup>32</sup>  
इ वा, एवामेव [ ० ] ।

धण्णस्स कण्णणं [ ० ] से जहा [ ० ] मूला-  
छल्लिया<sup>33</sup> इ वा वालुंकछल्लिया<sup>34</sup> इ वा कारेळय-  
5 छल्लिया इ वा, एवामेव [ ० ] ।

<sup>1</sup>धण्णस्स सीसस्स [ ० ] से जहा [ ० ] तरु-  
णगलाउए इ वा तरुणएलालुए इ वा सिण्हालए<sup>35</sup>  
इ वा तरुणए [ जाव ] चिट्ठइ, एवामेव धण्णस्स  
अणगारस्स सीसं सुक्कं लुक्खं<sup>36</sup> निम्मंसं अट्ठिचम्मछि-  
10 रत्ताए पण्णायइ, नो चेव णं मंससोणियत्ताए ।

एवं सञ्चत्थ । नवरं उयरभायणं कण्णा जीहा

31 AB पच्चीसछिड़े CE and अभयदेव वद्वीसगछिड़े (C-दे);  
D वद्वीसगछिड़े Barnett's (C)Comm. वच्चीसक=वाचविशेषः  
(A) वद्वीसम (D) वद्वीसम - Mark hesitation betw-  
een छिड़े - छिट्ठ 32 All MSS as the text; अभयदेव  
notes the text-reading but has also another  
probably पभायतारिगा, which Barnett selects in  
his text. Com. E has पासाइयतारिगा which is pro-  
bably a misprint. 33 ABDE मूलाछल्लिया इ वा  
(C)मूलिया इ वा 34 AB वालुं (Bलु)ककारेळयवल्लिया इ वा  
C छल्ली - both separate D वालुंककारेळयल्लिया; अभयदेव  
seems to consider them separate. 35 All MSS  
with E's अभयदेव as in the text; (E) सिण्हालए  
36 cf. foot-note 18 ABCD [ drop सुक्कं ] लुक्खं;  
some of Barnett's सुक्खं as before.

उद्वा एएसि अद्दी न भण्णइ, चम्मछिरताए पण्णायइ  
त्ति भण्णइ ।<sup>37</sup>

धण्णे णं अणगारे णं सुक्खेणं लुक्खेणं<sup>38</sup>  
पायजंघोरुणा विगयतडिकरालेणं कडिकडाहेणं<sup>39</sup> पिट्ठि-  
मस्सिएणं उदरभायणेणं जोइज्जमाणेहिं पासुलिय<sup>40</sup>- 5  
कडाएहिं अक्खसुत्तमाला विव गणेज्जमाणेहिं पिट्ठिक-  
रंडगसंधीहिं<sup>41</sup> गंगातरंगभूएणं उरकडगदेसभाएणं  
सुक्कसप्पसमाणेहिं बाहाहिं सिट्ठिलकडाली<sup>42</sup> विव  
लंवंतेहिं य अग्गहत्थेहिं कंपमाणवाइए<sup>43</sup> विव वेवमा-  
णीए सीसघडीए पव्वायवयणकमले उब्भडघडमुहे 10  
उब्बुड्ढणयणकोसे<sup>44</sup> जीवंजीवेणं गच्छइ जीवंजीवेणं  
चिड्ढइ भासं भासिस्सामि त्ति गिलाइ [ ३ ] से जहा  
नामए इंगालसगडिया इ वा [ जहा खंदओ तहा ]  
[ जाव ] हुयासणे इव भासरासिपलिच्छण्णे तवेणं तेएणं  
तवतेयसिरीए उवसोभेमाणे [ २ ] चिड्ढइ । [ Sūtra. 3 ] 15

37 ABDE भण्णति C भणति 38 ABD सुक्खेणं भुक्खेणं C only सुक्खेणं E as in text; see previous and poster-  
ier similar texts. 39 ACD पिट्ठिमस्सिएणं B drops  
this E पिट्ठमवस्सिएणं and अभयदेव's commentary  
seems to support it. Barnett पिट्ठमस्सिएणं 40  
majority of MSS पासुलिया; पासुलिया philologically  
better. 41 ADE and Barnett as in the text BC  
पिट्ठकरंडगसंधीहिं 42 ACD Barnett सिट्ठिल B सेट्ठिल  
E सिट्ठिल. 43 AB कंपणकएण CD कंपणवाएण E कंपण-  
वातिओ विव; Barnett कणवाइए which I have acce-  
pted in the text. 44 ABD उच्छुद्ध C उद्धत्थ E  
उब्बुद्ध and अभयदेव therein confirms it; Barnett उच्छुद्ध

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं; रायगिहे नयरे;  
 गुणसिल्लं चेइए, सेणिए राया । तेणं कालेणं तेणं  
 समणं समणे भगवं महावीरे समोसहे । परिस्ता  
 निग्गया । सेणिए निग्गए । धम्मकहा । परिस्ता  
 5 पडिगया । तए णं से सेणिए राया समणस्स भग-  
 वओ महावीरस्स अंतिए धम्मं सोच्चा निसम्म समणं  
 भगवं 'महावीरं वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता  
 एवं वयासी ।

“इमांसि णं भंते ! इंदभूइपामोक्ख्वाणं चोइ-  
 10 सण्हं समणसाहस्सीणं धण्णे अणगारे महादुक्करकारए  
 चेव महाणिज्जरयराए चेव ? ।

“एवं खलु सेणिया ! इमांसि इंदभूइपामो-  
 क्ख्वाणं चोइसण्हं समणसाहस्सीणं धण्णे अणगारे महा-  
 दुक्करकारए चेव महाणिज्जरयराए<sup>45</sup> चेव । ”

15 “से केण्ह्णेणं भंते ! एवं वुच्चइ ‘इमांसि  
 [जाव] साहस्सीणं धण्णे अणगारे महादुक्करकारए  
 चेव महाणिज्जरयराए चेव ? ’” ।

“एवं खलु सेणिया ! तेणं कालेणं तेणं सम-  
 णं कायंदी नामं नयरी होत्था [०] । उट्ठि पासा-  
 20 यवडिंसए विहरइ । तए णं अहं अणण्या कयाइ  
 पुव्वाणुपुव्वीए चरमाणे गामाणुगामे दूइज्जमाणे जेणेव  
 कायंदी नयरी जेणेव सहसंबवणे उज्जाणे तेणेव उवा-

45 MSS hesitate between णिज्जर-णिज्जरा Barnett prefers the latter

गच्छ । उवागमिस्ता महापडिरुवं उग्राहं उम्भिण्हामि ।  
 सज्जेमेणं [ जाव ] विहरामि । परिस्ता निग्गया । [ तद्देव  
 जाव ] पव्वइय [ जाव ] बिलमिव [ जाव ] आहारेइ ।  
 धण्णस्स णं अणगारस्स पादाणं सरिरवण्णओ सव्वो  
 [ जाव ] उवलोमेमाणे २ चिट्ठइ । से तेणट्ठेणं सेणिया ! 5  
 एवं वुच्चइ ‘ इमांसि चउदसण्हं साइस्सीणं धण्णे  
 अणगारे महादुक्करकारणं महानिज्जरयराणं चेव ’ । ”

तए णं से सेणिइ राया समणस्स भगवओ  
 महावीरस्स अंतिणं पयमट्ठं सोच्चा निसम्म हट्ठ [ ० ]  
 समणं भगवं महावीरं तिक्खुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिणं 10  
 करेइ । करिस्ता वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता  
 जेणेव धण्णे अणगारे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । उवागमिस्ता  
 धण्णं अणगारं आयाहिणपयाहिणं करेइ । करिस्ता  
 वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता एवं वयासी ।

“ धण्णे सि णं तुमं देवाणुप्पिया ! ; सुपुण्णे 15  
 सुकयत्थे कयलक्खणे सुलद्धे णं देवाणुप्पिया ! तव  
 माणुस्सए जम्मजीवियफले । ” स्ति कट्ठु वंदइ नमंसइ ।  
 वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता जेणेव समणे भगवं महावीरे तेणेव  
 उवागच्छइ । उवागमिस्ता समणं भगवं महावीरं  
 तिक्खुत्तो वंदइ नमंसइ । वंदित्ता नमंसित्ता जामेव 20  
 दिसं पाउब्भूए, तामेव दिसं पडिगइ । [ Sūtra 4 ]

तए णं तस्स धण्णस्स अणगारस्स अणया  
 कयाइ पुव्वरत्तावरत्तकालसमयंसि धम्मजागरियं [ २ ]  
 इमेयारुवे अब्भत्थिइ [ ४ ] ।

“ एवं कलु अहं इमेणं उरालेणं [ ० ] ” जहा 25  
 खंदओ तद्देव चित्ता । अपुच्छणं । येरेहि सद्धि  
 ६

विउलं दुरुहइ । मासिया संलेहणा । नव मासा परि-  
याओ । [ जाव ] कालमासे कालं किच्चा उड्डूं चंदिम  
[ जाव ] नवयगेवेज्जविमाणपत्थडे उड्डूं दूरं वीईवइत्ता  
सव्वट्ठसिद्धे विमाणे देवत्ताए उववण्णे ।

5 “ धण्णस्स णं भंते ! केवइयं ठिई पण्णत्ता ? । ”

“ गोयमा ! तेत्तीसं सागरोवमाई ठिई  
पण्णत्ता । ”

“ से णं भंते ! ताओ देवलोगाओ कहिं  
गच्छिहिइ ? । ”

10 “ गोयमा ! महाविदेहे वासे सिज्झिहिइ । ”

एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं [ जाव ] संपत्तेणं  
पढमस्स अज्झयणस्स अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते ॥ ” [ Sūtra 5 ]  
पढमं अज्झयणं समत्तं ॥

“ जइ णं भंते ! [ ० ] ” ॥ उक्खेवओ ॥

15 “ एवं खलु जंबू ! तेणं कालेणं समपणं ।

कायंदी नबरी । जियसत्तु राया । तत्थ णं कायंदीए  
नयरोए भदा नामं सत्थवाही परिवसइ [ अड्डा० ] ।

तीसे णं भदाए सत्थवाहीए पुत्ते सुणक्खत्ते नामं  
दारए होत्था अहीण० [ जाव ] सुरूवे पंचधाइपरिक्खत्ते

20 जहा धण्णो तहा । बत्तोसओ दाओ [ जाव ] उप्पि  
पासायवडिंसए विहरइ ।

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समपणं । समोसरणं । जहा  
धण्णो तहा सुणक्खत्तो वि निग्गओ । जहा थावच्चा-  
पुत्तस्स तहा निक्खमणं [ जाव ] अणगारे जाए ईरिया-

25 समिष [ जाव ] बंभयारी ।



तए णं से सुणक्खसे णं चेव दिवसं सम-  
णस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स अंतिए मुंडे [ जाव ] पव्व-  
इए तं चेव दिवसं अभिग्गहं तहेव [ जाव ] बिलमिव  
[ ० ] आहारेइ, संजमेणं [ जाव ] विहरइ [ ० ] । बहिया  
जणवयविहारं विहरइ । एकारस अंगाई अहिज्जइ 5  
[ ० ] संजमेणं तवसा अण्णाणं भावेमाणे विहरइ ।

तए णं से सुणक्खत्ते तेणं उरालेणं [ ० ] ।  
जहा खंदओ ।

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं । रायगिहे नयरे ।  
गुणसिलए चेइए । सेणिण राया । सामी समोसडे । 10  
परिसा निग्गया । राया निग्गओ । धम्मकहा । राया  
पडिगओ । परिसा पडिगया । तए णं तस्य सुणक्ख-  
त्तस्स अण्णया कयाइ पुव्वरत्तावरत्तकालसमयसि धम्म-  
जागरियं जहा खंदयस्स । बहू वासा परियाओ । गोय-  
मपुच्छा । तहेव कहेइ [ जाव ] 'सव्वट्ठसिद्धे विमाणे 15  
देवत्ताए उववण्णे' । 'तेत्तीसं सागरोवमाइं ठिई' । 'से णं  
भंते ! [ ० ]' । 'महाविदेहे सिज्झिहिइ' ॥

वीयं अज्झयणं समत्तं ॥

एवं सुणक्खत्तगमेणं सेसा वि अट्ठ भाणिय-  
व्वा । नवरं आणुपुव्वीए, दोण्णि रायगिहे, दोण्णि 20  
साएए, दोण्णि वाणियग्गामे । नवमो हत्थिणापुरे, दसमो  
रायगिहे । नवण्हं भदाओ जणणीओ । नवण्ह वि  
बत्तीसओ दाओ । नवण्हं निक्खमणं थावच्चापुत्तस्स  
सरिसं । वेहल्लस्स पिया करेइ । छम्मासा वेहल्लए ।  
नव धण्णे । सेसाणं बहू वासा । मासं संलेइणा । 25  
सव्वट्ठसिद्धे । महाविदेहे सिज्झिस्संति ॥

एवं दस अङ्गयणाणि ॥

- एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं भगवथा महावीरेण  
 आइगरेण तित्थगरेण सयंसंबुद्धेण लोगणाहेण लोगप्प-  
 दीवेण लोगपज्जोयगरेण अभयदणं सरणदणं चक्खु-  
 5 दणं धम्मदणं धम्मदेसणं धम्मवरचाउरंतचक्कवाट्टिणा  
 अप्पडिहयवरणाणदंसणघरेण जिणेणं जाणणं बुद्धेणं  
 बोहणं मोक्ककेणं मोयणं तिण्णेणं तारणं सिवं अयलं  
 अरुयं अणंतं अक्खयं अब्बाबाहं अपुणरावत्तयं सिद्धि-  
 गइणामधेयं ठाणं संपत्तेणं अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं तच्च-  
 10 स्स वग्गस्स अयमट्ठे पणत्ते” ॥ [ Sūtra. 6 ]

अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाओ समत्ताओ । नवमं  
 अंगं समत्तं ॥

- अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं एगो सुयखंधो । तिण्णि  
 वग्गा । तिसु चेव दिवसेसु उहिस्सइ । तत्थ पढमे  
 15 वग्गे दस उहेसगा । बिइए वग्गे तेरस्स उहेसगा । तइए  
 वग्गे दस उहेसगा ।  
 सेसं जहा धम्मकहा नेयव्वा ॥ [ Sūtra 7. ] 46

॥ अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाओ समत्ताओ ॥

---

46. Barnett's text; and A B D give the  
 Sūtra 7. अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाणं एगो सुयखंधो etc; C E  
 do not give this. For colophons of MSS.  
 see Introduction.

## ॥ प्रथमं परिशिष्टम् ॥

[श्रीचन्द्रगच्छीयश्रीमद्भयदेवसूरिविरचिता श्रीमदन्तकृदशावृत्तिः ।]

[ पृष्ठ० १. ]

अथान्तकृदशासु किमपि विव्रियते-तत्रान्तो-भवान्तः कृतो-विहितो यैस्तेऽन्तकृतास्तद्वक्तव्यता-प्रतिबद्धा दशाः-दशाध्ययनरूपा ग्रन्थपद्धतय इति अन्तकृदशाः, इह चाष्टौ वर्गा भवन्ति । तत्र प्रथमे वर्गे दशाध्ययनानि । तानि शब्दव्युत्पत्तेर्निमित्तमङ्गीकृत्यान्तकृतदशा उक्तास्तत्र चोपोद्घातार्थमाह(१) 'तेण' मित्यादि सर्षमिदं ज्ञाताधर्मकथायामिवावसेयं ।

[ पृष्ठ० २. ]

(८) 'गोयमे'त्यादिगाथाऽप्यध्ययनसंग्रहार्था । (१६) 'धणवइमइनिम्माया' इति वैश्रमणबुद्धिविरचिता (१७) 'अलयापुरिसंकासा' इति अलकापुरीवैश्रमणयक्षपुरी तत्सदृशी 'पमुइयपक्कीलिय' इति तन्निवासिजनानां प्रमुदितत्वप्रकीर्णितत्वाम्यामिति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३. ]

(१) 'महया० रायवण्णओ' इति 'महयाहिमवंतमहंतमलयमंदरमहिंदसारे' इत्यादी राजवर्णको वाच्यः । स च यथा प्रथमज्ञाते मेघकुमारराज्याभिषेकावसरे तथा दृश्यः । (२) 'इसण्हं दसाराण' इति तत्रैते दश- 'समुद्रविजयोऽश्वोभ्यः स्तिमितः सागरस्तथा । हिमवानचलश्चैव, धरणः पूरणस्तथा ॥१॥ अभिचन्द्रश्च नवमो, वसुदेवश्च वीर्यवान् । वसुदेवानुजे कन्ये, कुन्ती मद्रौ च विश्रुते ॥२॥' दश च तेऽर्हाश्च-पूज्या इति दशार्हाः । (११) 'तत्थ' इति तस्यां च द्वारिकावत्यां नगर्यामन्धकवृष्णिर्वाध्वविशेष

यः । ( १५ ) 'महम्बले'ति यथा भगवत्यां महाबल-  
स्तथाऽयं वाच्यः । तत्र च यद्वक्तव्यं तद्गाथया दर्शयति ।  
( १६-१७ ) 'सुमिणहंसण-कहणे'ति स्वप्नदर्शनं स्वप्ने  
सिंहदर्शनमित्यर्थः; 'कहणे'ति 'कथना'; स्वप्नस्य राज्ञे  
निवेदना । जन्म दारकस्य । बालत्वं तस्यैव । एवमादि  
सर्वमस्य तदक्षरं महाबलवद्वक्तव्यम् । अस्ति परं विशेषः  
'अट्टहो'दाओ'ति परिणयनान्तरमष्टौ हिरण्यकोटी-  
रित्यादि 'दाओ'ति दानं वाच्यं ।

[ पृष्ठ ० ४. ]

( १ ) 'तण ण' मित्यादौ तस्य गौतमस्य 'अथ-  
मेयान्त्वे अभत्थिण [४] संकप्पे समुण्णजित्था'  
इत्यादि सर्वं यथा मेघकुमारस्य प्रथमज्ञाते उक्तं  
तथा वाच्यम् । अत एवाह ( २ ) 'जहा मेहे तहा  
निग्गण धम्मं सोच्चा' इत्यादौ सर्वत्रोचितक्रियाऽध्या-  
हारो वाच्यो मेघकुमारचरितमनुस्मृत्येति । ( १६-१७ )  
एवं सर्वं गौतमाख्यातकं भगवतीप्रतिपादितस्कन्दक-  
कथानकसमानं तदनुसारेण सनिगमनं वाच्यमिति, नवरं  
भिधुप्रतिमा एवम्—एकमासपरिमाणा एकमासिकी  
एवं द्वयादिसप्तान्तमासपरिमाणा द्विमासिक्याद्याः सप्त-  
मासिक्यन्ताः, तथा सप्तरात्रिदिवप्रमाणाः प्रत्येकं सप्त-  
रात्रिदिवास्तिस्रः अहोरात्रिकी एकरात्रिकी चेति,  
स्वरूपं चासां विशेषेण दशाश्रुतस्कन्धादवसेयं । ( १७ )  
तथा गुणरत्नसंवत्सरं तपः एवरूपं, तत्र हि प्रथमे  
मासे निरन्तरं चतुर्थे तपः, दिवोत्कटुकस्य सूरामि-  
मुखस्यावस्थानं रात्रौ वीरासनेनाप्रावृतस्य, एवमेव  
द्वितीयादिषु षोडशावसानेषु मासेषु षष्ठभक्तादि चतु-  
विंशत्तमभक्तपर्यन्तं तप इति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ५. ]

( १ ) एवमन्यानि नघ प्रागुक्तगाथोद्दिष्टानां समुद्रादीनां नवानामन्धकवृष्णिघारिणीसुतानामाख्यानकानि वाच्यानि, एवं दशभिरव्ययनैः प्रथमो वर्गो निगमनीयः ।

( ६ ) ‘जइ दोच्चस्स उक्खेवओ’त्ति ‘जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं भगवया महावीरेणं अट्ठमस्स अंगस्य पढमवग्गस्स अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते, दोच्चस्स णं भंते ! वग्गस्स के ‘अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ?,’ ‘एवं खलु जंबू ! तेणं कालेणं० समणेणं भगवया महावीरेणं दोच्चस्स वग्गस्स अट्ठ अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता’ इत्येवं द्वितीयवर्गस्योपक्षेपो वाच्यस्तत्र चाष्टावध्ययनाभिधानगाथा एवमध्येया (९-१०) “अक्खोभसागरे खलु समुद्द ३ हिमवंत ४ अचलनामे य ५ । धरणे य ७ अभिचंदे चेव अट्ठमए ॥ १ ॥”

( १५ ) ‘ जइ तच्चस्स उक्खेवओ ’त्ति ‘ जइ णं भंते ! समणेणं० अंतगइदसाणं दोच्चस्स अयमट्ठे पण्णत्ते०’ ‘एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं भगवया महावीरेणं तच्चस्स वग्गस्स तेरस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता तजहा—

[ पृष्ठ० ६. ]

( १ ) ‘ अणीयसे ’त्यादि, ‘ जइ तच्चस्स वग्गस्स तेरस अज्झयणा पण्णत्ता, पढमस्स णं भंते ! के अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ?’ ‘एवं खलु जंबू ! तेणमित्यादि ।

( १४ ) ‘ खीरघाईमज्जणघाईमंडणघाईकीलावणघाई-अंकघाई’त्ति ‘जहा दढपइण्णे’त्ति दढप्रतिज्ञो राजप्रश्नकृते यथा वर्णितस्तथाऽयं वर्णनीयो यावद् ‘ गिरिकंदरमल्लीणेव्व चंपगवरपायवे सुहंसुहेणं परिवड्ढइ, तव

णं तमणीयसं कुमार'मित्यादि सर्वमभ्यूह्य वक्तव्यम् ,  
अभिज्ञानमात्ररूपत्वात् पुस्तकस्य, (१९) 'सरिसियाण'  
मित्यादौ यावत्करणात् 'सरित्तयाणं सरिसलावणरूढ-  
जोव्वणगुणोव्वेयाणं सरिसेहिंतो कुलेहिंतो आणिल्लियोण-  
मिति वदं (२२) 'जहा महव्वलस्स'त्ति भगवत्यभिहितस्य  
तथाऽस्यापि दानं सर्वं वाच्यम् , 'उप्पि पासायवरगण  
फुट्टमाणेहिं मुहंगमत्थणहिं भोगभोगां भुंजमाणे विहरइ,  
[ पृष्ठ० ७. ]

( ६ ) सेतुंजे पव्वण मासियाण संलेहणाण  
सिद्धे, ( ८-१० ) एवं खलु जंबू ! समणेणं  
तच्चवस्स वग्गस्स पढमस्स अज्झयणस्स अयमट्ठे  
पण्णत्ते'त्ति निक्षेपस्तृतीयवर्गप्रथमाध्ययनस्य । अग्रे-  
तनानि पञ्चाध्ययनान्यतिदिशन्नाह—( ११ ) ' एवं  
जहा अणीयसे'त्यादि षडध्ययनानि प्रथमाध्ययनस्याप-  
रित्यागेन (१२) 'एक्कगमे'त्ति षड्भ्योऽप्यन्तेऽङ्क एव पाठः  
केवलं नामसु विशेषः, यतः सर्वेषामेषां द्वात्रिंशद्भार्याः,  
द्वात्रिंशत्क एव दायो दानं, विंशतिर्वर्षाणि पर्यायः, चतुर्दश  
पूर्वाणि श्रुतं, शत्रुञ्जये सिद्धा, इति षडपि चैते तत्त्वतो  
वसुदेवदेवकीसुताः ।

(१५) एवं सप्तमाध्ययनस्योपक्षेपमभिधायेदं वाच्यं—  
'तेण, मित्यादि । 'जहा पढमे'त्ति यथा तृतीयवर्गस्य प्रथ-  
माध्ययनं तथेदमप्यध्ययनं नवरमिहायं विशेषो वसुदेव  
इत्यादि, चतुर्दशपूर्वाधिकं तु प्रथमसमानमपि स्मरणार्थ-  
मुक्तमिति (२०) जइ उक्खेवओ'त्ति । 'जइ णं भंते ! अंतगड-  
दसाणं तच्चवस्स वग्गस्स सत्तमस्स अज्झयणस्स अव-  
मट्ठे पण्णत्ते' 'अट्ठमस्स'त्ति 'अट्ठमस्स णं भंते ! के  
अट्ठे पण्णत्ते ?' इत्युपक्षेपः ।

[ पृष्ठ० ८. ]

( १ ) तत एवं स्वस्वित्यादि निर्वचनं । ( ५-६ ) 'सरित्तय' सदृशाः—समानाः 'सरित्तय'ति सदृक्त्व-  
च्चः 'सरिर्व्वय'ति सदृग्वयसः, नीलोत्पलगवलगुलि-  
कावतसीजकुसुमप्रकाशाः 'गवलं' महिषशृङ्गं अतसी-  
धान्यविशेषः श्रीवृक्षाङ्कितवक्षसः 'कुसुमकुण्डलभङ्गल'य'  
ति कुसुमकुण्डलं—धत्तूरकपुष्पसमानाकृतिकर्णाभरणं तेन  
भद्रकाः—शोभना ये ते तथा, बालावस्थाश्रयं विशेषणं  
न पुनरनगारावस्थाश्रयमिदमित्येके, अन्ये पुनराहुः—  
दर्भकुसुमवद्भद्राः सुकुमारा इत्यर्थः, तत्त्वं तु बहुश्रुत-  
गम्यं, 'नलकुब्जरसमाणा' वैश्रमणपुत्रतुल्याः, इदं च  
लोककृत्वा व्याख्यातं यतो देवानां पुत्रा न सन्ति ।  
( ७ ) 'जं चेव दिवस'मिति यत्रैव दिवसे ते मुण्डा  
भूत्वा अगारादनगारितां प्रव्रजिताः 'तं चेव दिवस'मिति  
तत्रैव दिवसे । ( २६ ) 'कुलाहं'ति गृहाणि ।

[ पृष्ठ० ९. ]

( १४ ) 'भुज्जो भुज्जो'ति भूयोभूयः पुनः पुनरित्यर्थः॥  
[ पृष्ठ० १०. ]

( १८ ) 'लघुकरणे'ति लघुकरणेत्यादिवर्णकयुक्तं यान-  
प्रवरमुपस्थापयन्ति । ( १९ ) 'जहा देवाणं'ति भगवत्य-  
भिहिता यथा देवानन्दा भगवन्महावीरप्रथममाता गता  
तथेयमपि भणनीया ।

[ पृष्ठ० ११. ]

( ५ ) 'निंदु'ति मृतप्रसविनी । ( २७ ) यत्रैत षड्-  
प्यनगारास्तत्रोपागच्छति तांश्च सा वन्दत इति ।

[ पृष्ठ० १२. ]

(२-४) 'आगयपण्डय'ति आगतप्रश्नवा-पुत्रस्नेहात्  
 स्तनागतस्तन्या 'पण्डुयलोयणे'ति प्रप्लुते आनन्दजलेन  
 लोचने यस्याः सा तथा 'कंचुयपरिक्वित्'ति परि-  
 क्षिप्तो विस्तारित इत्यर्थः कञ्चुकः-वारवाणो हर्षातिरे-  
 कस्थूरीभूतशरीरतया यया सा तथा 'दरियवलयबाहू'  
 ति दीर्णवलयौ-हर्षरोमाश्चस्थूलत्वात् स्फुटितकटकौ बाहू  
 -भुजौ यस्याः सा तथा प्राकृतत्वेन दरियवलयबाहा  
 'धाराहयकयंबपुष्पगंणि व समूससियरोमकूवा' धाराभिः  
 मेघजलधाराभिराहतं यत्कदम्बपुष्पं तदिव तमुच्छि-  
 तानि रोमाणि कूपकेषु यस्याः सा तथा । (१५)  
 'अयमभ्रत्थिष'ति इहैवं दृश्यम्—'अयमेयारूवे  
 अभ्रत्थिष चितिष पत्थिष मणोगण संकप्पे  
 समुप्पज्जित्था' तत्रायमेतद्रूपः अध्यात्मिकः—आत्माधि-  
 तःश्चिन्तितः—स्मरणरूपः प्रार्थितः—अभिलाषरूपो मनो-  
 गतो—मनोविकाररूपः सङ्कल्पो—विकल्पः समुत्पन्नः ।  
 (१९-२४)'धण्णाओ णं ताओ' इत्यादि, धन्या धनमर्हन्ति  
 लप्स्यन्ते वा यास्ता धन्या इति, यासामित्यपेक्षया  
 अन्या अम्बाः—स्त्रियः पुण्याः—पवित्रा कृतपुण्याः  
 कृतार्थाः—कृतप्रयोजनाः कृतलक्षणाः—सफलीकृतलक्षणाः  
 'जासि'ति यासां मन्ये इति वितर्कार्थो निपातः निज-  
 कुक्षिसंभूतानि डिम्बरूपाणीत्यर्थः स्तनदुग्धे लुब्धानि  
 यानि तानि तथा, मधुराः समुल्लापो येषां तानि तथा  
 मन्मनं—अव्यक्तमीषत्स्खलितं प्रजल्पितं येषां तानि तथा  
 स्तनमूलात्कक्षदेशभागमभिसंचरन्ति मुग्धकानि—अत्य-  
 व्यक्तविज्ञानानि भवन्तीति गम्यते, पुनश्च कोमलकमलो-  
 पमाभ्यां हस्ताभ्यां गृहीत्वा उत्सङ्गे निवेशितानि सन्ति



वदति समुल्लापकान् सुमधुरान् पुनः पुनर्मञ्जुलप्रभणि-  
तान् मञ्जुलं-मधुरं प्रभणितं-भणितिर्येषु ते तथा तान् ,  
इह सुमधुरानित्यभिधाय यन्मञ्जुलप्रभणितानित्युक्तं  
तत्पुनरुक्तमपि न दुष्टं सम्भ्रमभणितत्वादस्येति ।  
( २५ ) ' एत्तो ' ति विभक्तिपरिणामादेशामुक्तविशेष-  
णवतां डिम्भानां मध्यात् एकतरमपि-अन्यतरविशेषण-  
मपि डिम्भं न प्राप्ता इत्युपहतमनःसङ्कल्पा भूगतद-  
ष्टिका करतले पर्यस्तितमुखो ध्यायति ।

[ पृष्ठ० १३. ]

( १३ ) ' तद्वा घइस्सामि ' ति यतिष्ये ' कणोयसे '   
ति कनीयान्-कनिष्ठो लघुरित्यर्थः । ( १७ ) ' जद्वा  
अमओ ' ति यथा प्रथमे ज्ञातेऽभयकुमारोऽष्टमं कृत-  
वान् तथाऽयमपीति नवरं-केवलमयं विशेषः अयं  
हरिणेगमेषिणआराधनायाष्टमं कृतवान्, स तु पूर्व-  
सङ्गतिकस्य देवस्येति, ( २० ) ' विइणं ' ति वितीण-  
दत्तं युष्माभिरिति गम्यते,

[ पृष्ठ० १४. ]

( १०-११ ) ' तंसि तारिसगंसी ' ति त्यादौ  
यावत्करणात् शयनसिंहवर्णकौ साद्यन्तौ दृश्यौ,  
' सुमिणे पासित्ता णं पडिबुद्धा जाव ' ति इत्तो यावत्क-  
रणात् दृष्टा तुष्टा स्वभावग्रहं करोति शयनीयात्पाद-  
पीठाच्चावरोहति राज्ञे निवेदयति, स तु पुत्रजन्म त-  
त्फलमादिशति, ' पादग ' ति स्वप्नपाठकानाकारयति,  
तेऽपि तदेवादिशन्ति, ततो राज्ञा तदादिष्टमुपश्रुत्य  
' परिवहइ ' ति सुखंसुखेन गर्भं परिवहतीति द्रष्टव्यमिति ।  
( १३-१७ ) ' जासुमिणे ' त्यादि जपा-वनस्पतिविशेषस्त-  
स्याः सुमनसः-पुष्पाणि रक्तबन्धुजीवकं-लोहितबन्धुकं

तद्वि पञ्चवर्णमपि भवतीति रक्तग्रहणं लाक्षारसो-यावकः  
 'सरसपारिजातकम्' अम्लानसुरद्रुमविशेषकुसुमं 'तरु-  
 णदिवाकरः' उदयदिनकरः षतैः समा-षतत्प्रभातुल्ये-  
 त्यर्थः प्रभा-वर्णो यस्य स तथा रक्त इत्यर्थः तं, सर्वस्य  
 जनस्य नयनानां कान्तः-कमनीयाऽभिलषणीय इत्यर्थः ।  
 सर्वनयणकान्तमन्तं 'सूमाले'ति 'सुकुमालपाणिपाय'  
 मित्यादिवर्णको दृश्यो यावत्स्वरूपमिति राजतालुकस-  
 मानं कोमलरक्तत्वाभ्यां । (२०) 'रिडवेदे' इत्यादि  
 ऋग्वेदयजुर्वेदसामवेदार्थवेदानां साङ्गोपाङ्गानां सारको  
 धारकः पारग इत्यादिवर्णको यावत्करणाद् दृश्यः ।  
 [ पृष्ठ० १५. ]

(१) 'बहुहिं' इत्यत्र बह्वीभिः कुब्जिकाभिः याव-  
 त्करणाद्वामनिकाभिः चेटिकाभिः परिक्षिप्ता इत्यादिवर्ण-  
 को दृश्यः । (२३) 'जहा मेहो महेलियावज्जं'ति यथा प्रथमे  
 ज्ञाते मेघकुमारो मातापितरौ सम्बोधयति एवमयमपि ।  
 केवलं तत्र मात्रा । तं प्रतीदमुक्तं । एतास्तव भार्याः सहस्रव-  
 यसः सदशराजकुलेभ्य आनीता भुङ्क्ष्व तावदेताभिः  
 सांढ्रं विषयसुखमित्यादि तदिह न वक्तव्यं, अपरिणीत-  
 त्वात्तस्य, कियत्तद्वक्तव्यम् ? इत्याह—' जाव वड्डियकुले '  
 त्ति त्वं जातोऽस्माकमिष्टपुत्रो नेच्छामस्त्वया वियोगं  
 सोढुं ततो भुङ्क्ष्व भोगान् यावद्वयं जीवाम इत्यत आर-  
 भ्य यावदस्मासु दिवं गतेषु परिणतवयाः वृद्धिते कुल-  
 वंशतन्तुकार्ये निरपेक्षः सन् प्रव्रजिष्यसीति ।  
 [ पृष्ठ० १६. ]

(७-८) 'खेलासवा' इह यावत्करणात् 'सुक्का-  
 सवा' सोणियासवा 'यावदवश्यं विप्रहातव्याः । ( १२ )  
 'आघवित्त'ति आख्यातुं भणितुमित्यर्थः ।

(१४-१५) 'निष्कमणं जह्वा महाबलस्त' यथा भगव-  
 त्यां महाबलस्य निष्कमणं राज्याभिषेकशिबिकारोहणादि-  
 पूर्वकमुक्तमेवस्यापि वाच्यं । किमन्तम् ? इत्याह- 'जाव  
 तमाणाव तहा २ जाव संजमइ'ति तस्य प्रव्रजितस्य  
 किल भगवानुपदिशति स्म- 'एवं देवाणुप्पिया ! गंतव्वं  
 चिद्धियव्वं निसीयव्वं तुयद्धियव्वं भुंजयव्वं भासियव्वं  
 एवं उट्ठाए २ पाणेहिं भूतेहिं सत्तेहिं संजमेणं संजमेणं  
 संजमियव्वं अस्सि च णं अट्टे नो पमाइयव्वं, तए णं  
 गयसुकुमाले अणगारे अरहओ अरिट्टेनेमिस्स अंतिष  
 इमं वयारुव्वं धम्मियं उवएसं सम्मं पडिच्छइ तमा-  
 णाए तह गच्छइ तह चिट्ठइ तह निसीयइ तह  
 निसीयइ तह तुयट्ठइ तह भुंजइ तह उट्ठाए २ पाणेहिं  
 ४ संजमेणं संजमइ' । (१८-१९) 'जं चेव दिवसं पव्वइए'  
 इत्यादि, यदिह तद्दिनप्रव्रजितस्यापि गजसुकुमारमुनेः  
 प्रतिमाप्रतिपत्तिरभिधीयते तत्सर्वज्ञेनारिष्टनेमिनोपदिष्ट-  
 त्वादविरुद्धमितरथा प्रतिमाप्रतिपत्तावयं न्यायो यथा-  
 'पडिवज्जइ वयाओ संघयणधिईजुओ महासत्तो । पडि-  
 माओ भावियप्पा सम्मं गुरुणा अणुण्णाओ ॥१॥ गच्छे-  
 च्चिय निम्माओ जा पुव्वा दस भवे असंपुण्णा । नवम-  
 स्स तइयवत्थुं होइ जहण्णो सुयाभिगमो ॥२॥' [प्रतिप-  
 द्यते एताः संहननधृतियुतो महासत्त्वः प्रतिमा । भावि-  
 तात्मा सम्यग् गुरुणाऽनुज्ञातः ॥१॥ गच्छे एव निर्मातः  
 यावत् पूर्वाणि दश भवेयुरसंपूर्णानि । नवमस्य तृती-  
 यधस्तु भवति जघन्यः श्रुताधिगमः ॥२॥ ] इति,

[ पृष्ठ १७. ]

(७) ईसिपब्भारगणं'ति ईषदवनतवदनेन  
 'जाव'ति करणात् एतद्वृत्तं 'वग्घारियपाणी' प्रकम्ब-

भुज इत्यर्थः 'अणिमिसनयणे सुक्रपोम्गलनिरुद्धनिट्टी' । (१-  
 १२) 'सामिघेयस्स'ति समित्समूहस्य 'समिहाओ'ति  
 इन्धनभूताः काष्ठिकाः 'दम्मे'ति समूलान् दर्भान् 'कुसे'  
 ति दर्भाप्राणीति 'पत्तामोडयं य'ति शाखिशाखाशिखा-  
 मोदितपत्राणि देवतार्चनाथानीत्यर्थः । ( १९ ) 'अ-  
 दिट्ठोसपइयं'ति दृष्टो दोषश्चौर्यादिर्यस्याः सा तथा  
 सा चासौ पतिता च-जात्यादेर्बहिष्कृतेति दृष्ट-  
 दोषपतिता न तथेत्यदृष्टदोषपतिता अथवा न  
 दृष्टदोषपतितेत्यदृष्टदोषपतिता, 'कालवत्तिणि'न्ति का-  
 ले-भोगकाले यौवने वर्त्तत इति कालवत्तिनी, तां 'विप्प-  
 जहिता'विप्रहाय । (२५-२६) 'कुल्लियकिंसुयसमाणे'ति वि-  
 कसितपलाशकुसुमसमानान् रक्तानित्यर्थः 'खादिराङ्गारा-  
 न्' खदिरदारुविकारभूताङ्गारान् 'कहल्लेण' कर्णरेण ।  
 [ पृष्ठ १८. ]

(४) अन्यर्थं यावत्करणाद्वहव एकार्थाः विपुला तीव्रा च-  
 ण्डा प्रगाढा कट्टी कर्कशा इत्येवंलक्षणा द्रष्टव्याः । (६) 'अ-  
 ण्णदुस्समाणे'ति अप्रद्विषन्-द्वेषमगच्छन्नित्यर्थः ( ९ )  
 'कम्मरयविकिरणकरं' कर्मरजोवियोजकम् 'अपु-  
 व्वकरणं'ति अष्टमगुणस्थानकम् । ( १० ) 'अ-  
 ण्णते' इह यावत्करणादिदं दृश्यम्—'अणुत्तरे  
 निव्वाघाए निरावरणे कसिणे पडिपुण्णे'ति । (११)  
 'सिद्धे' इह यावत्करणात् 'बुद्धे मुत्ते परिणिव्वुए'ति  
 दृश्यं, (१५) 'गीतगंधव्वनिनाए'ति गीतं सामान्यं गन्धर्वं  
 तु मृदङ्गादिनादसम्मिश्रमिति, (१९) 'भडवडगरपहकरवंदे-  
 परिक्खित्ते' भटानां ये चटकरप्रहकरा-विस्तारवत्समू-  
 हास्तेषां यद्वृन्दं तेन परिक्षिप्तः । (२१) 'पहारेत्थ गमणाग'  
 ति गमनाय संप्रधारितवानित्यर्थः ।

[ पृष्ठ० १९. ]

( १ ) ' जुष्णं ' इह यावत्करणात् ' जराज-  
ज्जरियदेहं आउरं शुसियं ' बुभुक्षितमित्यर्थः  
' पिवासियं दुम्बलं ' इति द्रष्टव्यमिति । ' मह-  
इमहालयाओ'स्ति महातिमहतः इष्टकाराशेः सकाशात् ।

[ पृष्ठ० २१. ]

(८) बहुकम्मणिज्जरत्यं साहिज्जे दिण्णे'त्ति प्रती-  
तमिति । (१५) 'ठिइमेण्णं'ति आयुःक्षयेण भयाध्यवसा-  
नोपक्रमेणेत्यर्थः ।

[ पृष्ठ० २२. ]

(२-३) 'तं नायमेयं अरहय'त्ति तदेवं ज्ञातं  
सामान्येन एतद्गजसुकुमालमरणमर्हता-जिनेन 'सुयमेयं'  
स्मृतं पूर्वकाले ज्ञातं सत् कथनावासरे स्मृतं  
भविष्यति विज्ञातं-विशेषतः सोमिलेनैवमभिप्रायेण कृत-  
मेतदित्येवमिति शिष्टं-कृष्णवासुदेवाय प्रतिपादितं भवि-  
ष्यतीति । (८) 'सपक्खिं सपडिदिसि'ति समक्षं-समान-  
पार्श्वतया सप्रतिदिक्-समानप्रतिदिक्तया अत्यर्थमभिमुख  
इत्यर्थः, अभिमुखागमने हि परस्परसमावेव दक्षिणवाम-  
पार्श्वौ भवतः, एवं विदिशावपीति । (२०-२२) 'एवं खलु  
जंबू ! समणेणं भगवया जाव संपत्तेणं अट्टमस्स अंगस्स  
अंतगडदसाणं तच्चस्स वग्गस्स अट्टमस्स अज्झयणस्स  
अयमट्ठे पण्णसेत्तिबेमी'ति निगमनम् । एवमन्यानि पञ्चा-  
ध्ययनानि, एवमेतेष्वयोदशमिस्तृतीयो वर्गो निगमनीयः ।

[ पृष्ठ० २४. ]

चतुर्थे वर्गे द्वाध्यायनानि ।

[ पृष्ठ० २६. ]

पञ्चमेऽपि तथैव, तत्र प्रथमे ( १५ ) 'सुर-  
रग्निदीवायणमूलाद्य'ति सुरा च-मद्यं कुमाराना-  
मुन्मत्तताकारणं अग्निश्च—अग्निकुमारदेवसंभुक्षितो  
द्वीपायनश्च—सुरापानप्रत्तयुष्मत्कुमारखलोकृतः कृत-  
निदानो बालतपस्वी सम्प्राप्ताग्निकुमारदेवत्वः एते  
मूलं-कारणं यस्य विनाशस्य स तथा, अथवा  
सुरश्चासावग्निकुमारश्चाग्निदाता द्वीपायनश्चेति सुराग्नि-  
द्वीपायनः शेषं तथैव । ( २१ ) ' परिभाइत्ता ' इह  
'दाणं च दाइयाणं'ति संस्मरणीयं ।

[ पृष्ठ० २८. ]

( १-२ ) 'कोसंबवणकाणणे' पाठान्तरेण 'कोसंब-  
काणणे' 'पुढवि'ति 'पुढवीसिलापट्ट'ति दृश्यं, पीयव-  
त्थ'ति 'पीयवत्थपच्छादियसरीरे'ति दृश्यं । ( १९ ) 'तिवई'  
न्ति त्रयाणां पदानां समाहारखिपदी-मल्लस्येव रङ्गभूमौ  
पदत्रयविन्यासविशेषस्तां छिनत्ति—करोति ।

[ पृष्ठ० २२. ]

( ९-१० ) राजा—प्रसिद्धो राजा युवराजः—राज्यार्हः  
ईश्वरः प्रभुरमात्यादिः तलवरो—राजवल्लभो राजसमानः  
माडम्बिकः—मडम्बाभिधानसन्निवेशविशेषस्वामी कौटु-  
म्बिकः—द्वित्रादिकुटुम्बनेता ईभ्यादयः प्रतीताः॥ ( १२-१३ )  
'पच्छाउरस्सवि'ति 'पच्छ'ति प्रव्रजता यद्विमुक्तं कुटुम्बकं  
तन्निर्वाहार्थमातुरः—साबाधमानसो यस्तस्यापि यथाप्र-  
वृत्तां—यथाप्ररूपितां वृत्तिं—आजीवनम् 'अनुजानाति'  
पूर्ववद्दाति न पुनर्वृत्यर्जकस्य प्रव्रजित्वेन पाश्चात्यनि-  
र्वाणतत्कुटुम्बस्य ताम्रपट्टरतीति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३१. ]

(१२) 'जाव किमंग पुण' इत्यत्र 'उदुम्बरपुष्पं-  
पिव दुल्लभा सवणयाए किमंग पुण पासणयाए'ति  
द्रष्टव्यमिति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३२. ]

(२) 'आलिस्ते ण'मित्यादाविदं दृश्यम्-आदीप्तो  
भदन्त ! लोकः एवं प्रदीप्तः आदीप्तप्रदीप्तश्च जरया  
मरणेन च, तत इच्छामि देवानां प्रियैः स्वयमेवात्मानं  
प्रव्राजितुं यावत् आचारगोचरविनयवैनयिकचरणयात्रा-  
मात्रप्रवृत्तिकं धर्ममाख्यातुमिति, यात्रामात्रार्थं च  
वृत्तिर्यत्र स तथा तम् । (८) 'ईरियासमिया' इत्यादौ  
यावत्करणाद्ग्रन्थान्तरेषु 'भासासमिया' इत्यादि 'मण-  
गुत्ता' इत्यादि 'वयगुत्ता गुत्तिदिद्या गुत्तबंभचारिणी'ति  
द्रष्टव्यं । (१०) 'बह्हि' इत्यथैवं द्रष्टव्यं—'छट्टुमदसम-  
दुवालसेहि मासद्धमासखमणेहि विविहेहि तवोकम्मेहि  
अप्पाणं भावेमाणा विहरइ'ति । (१६) 'जस्सट्टाए कीरइ  
नग्गभावे' इत्यादौ यावत्करणादिदं दृश्यं—'मुंडभावे  
केसलोए बंभचेरवासे अण्हाणगं अच्छत्तयं अणुवाहणयं  
भूमिसेज्जाओ फलगलसिज्जाओ परघरणपवेसे लद्धाव-  
लद्धाई माणीवमाणाई परेसिं हीलणाओ निंदणाओ  
खिसणाओ तालणाओ गरहणाओ उच्चावया विरूवरूवा  
बावीसं परीसहोवसग्गा गामकंटगा अहियासिज्जंति  
तमट्टमाराहेइ'ति कण्ठ्यं । नवरं 'हीलना' अतभ्युत्थानादि ।  
'निन्दना' स्वमनसि कुत्सा । 'खिसणा'लोकसमक्ष एव जा-  
त्याद्युद्धट्टनं । 'तर्जना' ह्यास्यसि रे जाल्मेत्यादि भणनं ।  
'ताडना'चपेटादिना । 'गर्हा'गर्हणीयसमक्षं कुत्सा । 'उच्चा-  
वचा' अनुकूलप्रतिकूलाः असमञ्जसा इत्यर्थः । 'विरूपरूपाः'

विविधस्थभावा द्वाविंशतिः परीषदाः । उपसर्गाश्च  
षोडश । 'ग्रामकण्टका' इन्द्रियग्रामस्य बाधकत्वेन कण्ट-  
का इवेति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३३. ]

(५) 'अट्टवि पठमावइसरिसाओ' ति पञ्चाव-  
त्या सहाष्टौ, ताश्च पञ्चावतीसदशाः । समानवक्तव्यता  
इत्यर्थः । परं नामसु विशेषः । एवं च 'अट्ट अज्झयण'ति  
एतान्यष्टावध्ययनानि च वासुदेवभार्याष्टकप्रतिबद्धत्वात् ।  
अन्त्यं तु अध्ययनद्वयमष्टकविलक्षणं वासुदेवस्नुषाप्रति-  
बद्धत्वादिति । पञ्चमस्य वर्गस्य निक्षेपो वाच्यः ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३४ ]

(३-७) षष्ठस्य चोपक्षेपस्तत्र च षोडशाध्यय-  
नानि, तेषु श्लोकेनाष्टावष्टौ तु गाययोक्तानीति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३५. ]

(१४) 'किण्हे जाव'ति इह यावत्करणात्  
'किण्हे किण्होभासे नीले नीलोभासे' इत्यादि मेघ-  
निकुरम्भवभूत इत्येतदन्त आरामवर्णको दृश्यः ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३६. ]

(१०-११) 'ललिय'ति दुर्ललितगोष्ठी भु-  
जङ्गसमुदायः । आख्या यावच्छब्दादीनां बहुजनस्या-  
परिभूता । 'जं कयसुकय'ति यदेव कृतं शोभ-  
नमशोभनं वा तदेव सुष्ठु कृतमित्यभिमान्यते पितृपौ-  
रादिभिर्यस्याः सा यत्कृतसुकृता । (१३) 'पमोष  
ति महोत्सवः ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३७. ]

(३) 'अग्गाई'ति अग्रे भवान्यग्राणि प्रधाना-  
नीत्यर्थः वराणि तान्येव, एकार्थशब्दोपादानं तु प्राची-



न्यप्रकर्षख्यापनार्थं । (१०) 'अवओड्यबंधणयं'ति अवमो-  
टनतोऽवकोटनतो वा पृष्ठदेशे बाहुशिरसा संयमनेन  
बन्धनं यस्य स तथा । ( १८ ) 'दवदवस्स'त्ति  
द्रुतं द्रुतं ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३८. ]

( ५ ) 'सुवत्तं णं बस कट्ठे' व्यक्तं स्फुटम्  
एषः यक्षः प्रतिमारूपः 'काष्ठं' दारु तन्मयत्वाद्दे-  
वताशून्यत्वेनाकिञ्चित्करत्वादिति । ( २१-२३ ) 'सइरं  
निगच्छउ'त्ति स्वैरं-यथेष्टं निर्यातु ।

[ पृष्ठ० ३९. ]

( १२ ) 'इह आगय' मित्यादि, इह नगरे आगतं  
प्रत्यासन्नत्वेऽप्येवं व्यपदेशः स्यात् । अत उच्यते-इह सं-  
प्राप्तं प्राप्तावपि विशेषाभिधानायोच्यते इह समवसृतं-  
धर्मव्याख्यानप्रवृत्तया व्यवस्थितं, अथवा इह नगरे पु-  
नरिहोद्याने पुनरिह साधूचितावग्रहे इति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ४०. ]

( ११ ) 'सुद्धप्प'त्ति शुद्धात्मा यावत्करणात् 'वेसि-  
याइं पवरवत्थाइं परिहिण् अप्पमहग्घाभरणाळंकियस-  
रीरे' ।

[ पृष्ठ० ४१. ]

( ७ ) 'वत्थंतेणं'ति वत्थाञ्चलेन 'करयलपरिग्गहियं  
सिरसावत्तं दसनहं अंजलि मत्थण कट्टु' इति द्रष्टव्यं ।

[ पृष्ठ० ४२. ]

( ६-७ ) 'नो चेव णं संचाणइ सुदंसणं समणोवा-  
वासयं तेयसा समभिपडित्थण' स्ति न शक्नोति सुदर्शनं  
समभिपतितुम् आक्रमितुमित्यर्थः । केन ? तेजसा प्रभावेन  
सुदर्शनसम्बन्धिनेति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ४६. ]

(१) सहते इत्यादीनि एकार्थानि पदानीति केचित्। अन्ये तु सहते भयाभावेन क्षमते कापाभावेन तितिक्षते दैन्याभावेन अधिसहते आधिक्येन सहते इति। (५-५) 'अदोणे' त्यादिः तत्रादीनः शोकाभावात् अविमना न शुन्यचित्तः अकलुषो द्वेषवर्जितत्वात् अनाविलः जनाकुलो वा निःक्षो भत्वात् अविपादी किं मे जीवितेनेत्यादिचिन्तारहितः अत एवापरितान्तः अविश्रान्तो योगः समाधिर्गस्य स तथा स्वाधिकेनन्तत्वाच्चापरितान्तयोगी । ( ११ ) 'विल'-मिवेत्यादि, अस्यायमर्थो—यथा विले पन्नगः पार्श्वसंस्पर्शेनात्मानं प्रवेशयति तथा यमाहारं मुखेनासंस्पृशन्नपि रागविरहितत्वादाहारयति—अभ्यवहरतीति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ४७. ]

(१) अतिमुक्तककथानके किञ्चिल्लिख्यते (१५) 'इदं दृष्टाणे'ति यत्रेन्द्रियप्ररुर्ध्वीक्रियते ।

[ पृष्ठ० ४८. ]

( ५ ) 'जा ण'ति येन भिक्षां दापयामि णमित्यलङ्कारे ।

[ पृष्ठ० ४९. ]

( ९ ) 'जाव पडिदंसेइ' ति इह यावत्करणात् 'गमणाए पडिक्कमइ भत्तपाणं आलोएइ'ति द्रष्टव्यं ।

[ पृष्ठ० ५०. ]

(९-१०) 'काहे व'त्ति कस्यां वेलायां प्रभातादिकायां 'कहिं व'त्ति क्व क्षेत्रे, 'कहं व'ति केन प्रकारेण, 'किं न्निचरेण' कियति कालेऽतिक्रान्ते, इत्यर्थः । 'कम्माययणेहि' ति कर्मणां—ज्ञानावरणादीनामायतनानि—आदानानि तैः । कर्मणां ज्ञानावरणादीनामायतनानि

आदानानि वा बन्धहेतव इत्यर्थः । इति कर्मायतनानि कर्मादानानि वा । पाठान्तरेण ' कम्मावयणेहि ' ति तत्र कर्मापतति आत्मनि संभवति तानि तथा ।,

[ पृष्ठ० ५३. ]

(२२) अष्टमे तु किमपि लिख्यते—' रयणावलि ' ति रत्नावली आभरणविशेषः । रत्नावलीव रत्नावली । यथा हि रत्नावली उभयत आदिसूक्ष्मस्थूलस्थूलतर-विभागकाहलिकाख्यसौवर्णावयवद्वययुक्ता भवति, पुनर्मध्यदेशे स्थूलविशिष्टमण्यलङ्कृता च भवति, एवं यत्तपःपट्टादावुपहृद्यमानमिममाकारं धारयति तद्रत्नावलीत्युच्यते । तत्र चतुर्थमेकेनोपवासेन षष्ठं द्वाभ्यामष्टमं त्रिभिः । ततोऽष्टौ षष्ठानि, तानि च स्थापनायां चत्वारि चत्वारि कृत्वा पङ्क्तित्रयेण नव कोष्ठकान् कृत्वा मध्यकोष्ठे शुन्यं विधाय शेषेस्वष्टास्वष्ट षष्ठानि रचनीयानि । ततश्चतुर्थादि चतुस्त्रिंशत्तमपर्यन्तं । चतुस्त्रिंशत्तमं च षोडशभिरुपवासैः । ततो रत्नावलीमध्यभागकल्पनया चतुस्त्रिंशत्षष्ठानि, एतेषां स्थूलमणितया कल्पितत्वात्, एतानि चोत्तरार्धेण द्वे त्रीणि चत्वारि पञ्च षट् पञ्च चत्वारि त्रीणि द्वे च स्थापनीयानि, अथवाऽष्टाभिः षड्भिश्च रेखाभिः पञ्चत्रिंशत्कोष्ठकान् विधाय मध्ये शुन्यं कृत्वा शेषेषु चतुस्त्रिंशत्षष्ठानि स्थापनीयानीति । एवं चतुस्त्रिंशत्तमादीनि चतुर्थान्तानि पुनरप्यष्ट च षष्ठानि । स्थापना त्वेषां पूर्ववत् । पुनरप्यष्टमषष्ठचतुर्थानीति । प्रथमायां परिपाट्यां सर्वकामगुणितं पारयति । तत्र सर्वे कामगुणा अभिलषणीया रसादिगुणाः सञ्जाता यस्मिन् तत्तथा सर्वरसोपेतमित्यर्थः । भोजनमिति गम्यते । पारणकसंग्रहगाथा—“ पढमंमि सब्वकामं पारणयं वीइए

विगड्वज्जं । तदयं च अलेवाडं आयंबिलमो चउत्थंमि”  
॥ पारणक इति गम्यते । वाचनान्तरे—“ पढममि सब्व-  
गुणिष पारणक ” मिति दृश्यते ।

[ पृष्ठ० ५५. ]

(२०) ‘ओरालेण’मिह यावत्करणादिदं दृश्यं—  
‘पयत्तेणं पग्गहिणं कल्लाणेणं सिवेणं धण्णेणं मंगल्लेणं  
सस्सिरीषणं उदग्गेणं उत्तमेणं उदारेणं तवोकम्मेणं सुक्का  
भुक्खा निम्मंसा अट्टिच्चम्मावणद्धा किडिक्किडियभूया  
किसणा धमणिसंतया जाया यावि होत्था, जीवंजीवेणं  
गच्छइ जीवंजीवेणं चिट्ठइ भासं भासिस्सामित्ति  
गिलाइ से जहा नामए कट्टसगडिया इ वा पत्तसगडि-  
या इ वा इंगालसगडिया इ वा उण्हे दिण्णा सुक्का समाणी  
ससदं गच्छइ ससदं चिट्ठइ, एवामेव काली वि अज्जा  
ससदं गच्छइ ससदं चिट्ठइ उवच्चिया तवेणं तेएणं  
अवच्चिया मंससोणिएणं हुयासणेव भासरासिएलिच्छण्णा  
तवेणं तेएणं तवतेयसिरीष अईव २ उवसोमेमाणी २  
चिट्ठइ’त्ति, इह तपोविशेषणशब्दा एकार्थाः, अर्थभेदवि-  
वक्षायां तु प्रथमज्ञातविवरणानुसारेण ज्ञेयाः । ‘जीवं-  
जीवेणं’ ति-जीवबलेन न शरीरबलेनेत्यर्थः ।

[ पृष्ठ० ५७. ]

(४) ‘कणगावलि’त्ति कनकमयमणिकरूप  
आभरणविशेषः ।

(१२) ‘खुड्ढागं सीहनिक्कीलियं’त्ति वक्ष्यमाणमह-  
दपेक्षया क्षुल्लकं ह्रस्वं सिंहस्य निष्कीडितं विद्वतं गमन-  
मित्यर्थः । सिंहनिष्कीडितं तदिव यत्तपस्तत्सिंहनिष्की-

डितमुच्यते । सिंहो हि गच्छन् गत्वा गत्वा अतिक्रान्त-  
 देशमवलोकयति । एवं यत्र तपसि अतिक्रान्तं तपोवि-  
 शेषं पुनः पुनरासेव्याग्रेतनं तप्तत् प्रकरोति तत्सिंहनि-  
 ष्क्रीडितमिति । इह च एकद्वयादय उपवासाश्चतुर्थषष्ठा-  
 दिशब्दवाच्याः । एतस्य च रचनेवं भवति । एकादयो  
 नवान्ताः क्रमेण स्थाप्यन्ते । पुनरपि प्रत्यागत्य नवादय  
 एकान्तास्ततश्च द्वयादीनां नवान्तानामग्रे प्रत्येकमेका-  
 दयोऽष्टान्ताः स्थाप्यन्ते । ततो नवोद्येकान्तप्रत्यागतप-  
 ङ्क्त्या अष्टादीनां द्वयन्तानामादौ सप्तादय एकान्ताः  
 एकान्ताः स्थाप्यन्त इति । स्थापना चैयं—१।२।१।३।२।४।  
 १।३।४।६।५।७।६।८।७।९।८।९।९।७।८।७।६।५।३।४।२।३  
 १।२।१ ॥ दिनसङ्ख्या चैवम् । इह द्वे नवकसङ्कलने । तत  
 एका ४५ । पुनः ४५ । अन्त्या चाष्टसङ्कलना ३६ ।  
 अपरा च सप्तसङ्कलना २८ । तथा पारणकानि ३३ ।  
 तदेवं सर्वसङ्ख्या १८७ । एते चैवं षण्मासाः सप्तदिना-  
 धिका भवन्ति, एतेषु च चतुर्गुणितेषु द्वे वर्षे अष्टा-  
 विंशतिदिनाधिके भवतः ।

[ पृष्ठ ५८. ]

(९) एवं महासिंहनिष्क्रीडितमपि । नवरमेका-  
 दयः षोडशान्ताः षोडशादयश्चैकान्ताः स्थाप्यन्ते । ततश्च  
 द्वयादीनां षोडशान्तानामग्रे प्रत्येकमेकादयः पञ्चदशा-  
 न्ताः षोडशादिषु त्वेकान्तेषु पञ्चदशादीनां द्वयन्ताना-  
 मादौ प्रत्येकं चतुर्दशादयः एकान्ताः स्थाप्यन्ते । दिन-  
 मानं त्वेवम्—इह षोडशसङ्कलनाद्वयं १३६ पञ्चदशसङ्क-  
 लना १२० चतुर्दशसङ्कलना १०५ पारणकानि ६१  
 सर्वाग्रं ५५८ ।

[ पृष्ठ० ६०. ]

(४) 'खुडियं सव्वओभइं पडिमं'ति क्षुद्रिका-मह-  
त्यपेक्षया । सर्वतः सर्वासु दिक्षु विदिक्षु  
च भद्रा-समसङ्ख्येति सर्वतोभद्रा । त-  
थाहि-एकादीनां पञ्चान्तानामङ्कानां स-  
र्वतोभावात् पञ्चदश पञ्चदश सर्वत्र  
तस्यां जायन्ते इति । स्थापना चेयम् ।

१	२	३	४	५
३	४	५	१	२
५	१	२	३	४
२	३	४	५	१
४	५	१	२	३

सर्वतोभद्रा

स्थापनोपायगाथा—“एगाई पंवंते ठविउं मज्झं तु आइ-  
मणुपंति । सेसे कमसो ठविउं जाण लहुसव्वओभइं  
॥ १ ॥” इति । तपोदिनानीह पञ्चसप्ततिः पारणकदि-  
नानि तु पञ्चविंशतिरिति, सर्वाणि दिनानि शतमेकस्यां  
परिपाट्यां, चतसृषु त्वेतदेव चतुर्गुणम् ।

[ पृष्ठ० ६१ ]

१	२	३	४	५	६	७
४	५	६	७	१	२	३
७	१	२	३	४	५	६
३	४	५	६	७	१	२
६	७	१	२	३	४	५
२	३	४	५	६	७	१
५	६	७	१	२	३	४

महासर्वतोभद्रा

(२६) एवं महासर्वतोभद्रा-

ऽपि । नवरमेकादयः सप्तान्ता उ-  
पवासाः । तस्यां स्थापनोपायगा-  
था—“एगाई सत्तंते ठविउं मज्झं  
तु आइमणुपंति । सेसे कमसो  
ठविउं जाण महासव्वओभइं ॥ १ ॥

इह षण्णवतिशतं तपोदिनानां एकोनपञ्चाशच्च पारण-  
कदिनानि ततोऽस्यां द्वे शते पञ्चचत्वारिंशदधिके दि-  
नानां भवति । इत्येवमेकस्यां परिपाट्यां । चतसृषु  
त्वेतदेव चतुर्गुणमिति ।

( २४ ) भद्रोत्तरप्रतिमायाः स्थापनोपायगाथेयं  
—“पंचाई य नवंते ठविउं मज्झं तु आदिमणुपंति । सेसे  
कमसो ठविउं जाण भद्रोत्तरं खुडुं ॥ १ ॥” इह पञ्चसप्तत्यधिकं

शतं तपोदिनानां । पञ्चविंशतिस्तु पारणकदिनानां । एवं श-  
तद्वयं दिनानामेकस्यां पारिपाठ्यां भवति । तच्चतुष्टये त्वेत-  
देव चतुर्गुणमिति । वाचनान्तरे प्रतिमात्रयस्य लक्षणगाथा  
उपलभ्यन्ते । यथा-“आई दोण्ह चउत्थं आई भहोत्तराए बार-  
समं । बारसमं सोलसमं वीसइमं चेव चरिमाइं॥१॥” आ-  
दिः प्रथमं तपः द्वयोः क्षुद्रसर्वतोभद्रमहासर्वतोभद्रयोः प्र-  
तिमयोश्चतुर्थ-एकोपवासः तथा आदिः-आद्यं तपो भद्रोत्त-  
रायां-तृतीयप्रतिमायां द्वादशं-उपवासपञ्चकं, ततः क्रमेण  
द्वादशं-उपवासपञ्चकं षोडशं-उपवाससप्तकं विंशति-  
तमं चैव-उपवासनवकम्, एवं च चरमाति सर्धान्ति-  
मतपांसि शेषाणि तु क्रमेण स्थाप्यन्ते इति तपत्रयेऽपि  
प्रथमपंक्तिरचनेति । अथ द्वितीयादिपंक्तिरचनार्थमाह—  
“पढमं तइयं तो जाव चरिमयं ऊणमाइओ पूरे । पंच  
य परिवाडीओ खुइगभहुत्तराए य ॥ २ ॥” प्रथमपंक्तौ  
‘तइयं’ति तृतीयमङ्कं पढमं-द्वितीयपंक्तिरचनायां प्रथमं  
स्थापयेत् । स च क्षुद्रसर्वतोभद्रायां त्रिको भवति ।  
भद्रोत्तरायां तु सप्तकः । ‘तो’ति ततोऽनन्तरं क्रमेणोत्त-  
रान् स्थापयेद् यावच्चरमं । स च सर्वतोभद्रायां चतु-  
ष्ककानन्तरः पंचको भवति । भद्रोत्तरायां त्र्यष्टकान्तरो  
नवक इति । ततश्चरमानन्तरं यदूनं कोष्ठकाज्जातं तदा-  
दितः-एककादेरारभ्य पूरयेदिति, एवं चरमात्परत  
एकको द्विकश्च सर्वतोभद्रायां । इतरस्यां तु पंचकः षट्-  
कश्चेति द्वितीयपंक्तिस्थापना । एवमेवोपरितन्यपेक्षयाऽ-  
धस्तनी इत्येवं सर्वाः पंच परिपाठ्याः-पंकयो रच-  
नीयाः । ‘खुइ’ति क्षुद्रकसर्वतोभद्रायां भद्रोत्तरायां चेति ।  
गाथार्थश्चायं प्रागुक्तयन्त्रकादवसेय इति । अथ महास-  
र्वतोभद्राया द्वितीयादिपंक्तिरचनार्थमाह—“ पढमं तु  
चउत्थं जाव चरिमयं ऊणमाइओ पूरे । सत्त य परि-

वाडीओ महालक्ष सव्वओमहे ॥ ३ ॥ ” महासर्वतोभ-  
द्रायां द्वितीयायां पंक्तौ कर्तव्यतायां प्रथमं-आदौ चतुर्थं  
-प्रथमपंक्त्यपेक्षया चतुर्थस्थानवर्त्तिनं, यथा प्रथमपंक्तौ  
चतुष्ककस्ततः क्रमेणान्यानवस्थाप्य यावच्चरमं यथा  
सप्तकस्ततोऽनन्तरं यदूनं पंक्तेस्तदादितः पूरयेत् । एवं  
च सप्त परिपाठ्यः-पंक्तयः पूरयितव्याः । ‘महालये’ति  
महति सर्वतोभद्रे-सर्वतोभद्रप्रतिमायामिति ।  
[ पृष्ठ० ६२. ]

( १२ ) मुक्तावली सुज्ञानैव । नवरं तस्यां  
चतुर्थं । ततः पष्ठादीनि चतुस्त्रिंशत्तमपर्यन्तानि चतु-  
र्थभक्तान्तरितानि । ततश्चतुर्थं । ततः प्रत्यावृत्त्या द्वा-  
त्रिंशत्तमादीनि पष्ठान्तानि । ततश्चतुर्थं च करोति ।  
एवं चेत्थं तपसि इयत्प्रमाणा भवति-षोडशसङ्क-  
लनादिताः १६६ पंचदशसङ्कलना च १२० चतुर्थानि  
२८ पारणकानि ६९ । एषां च मीलनेन मासाः ११  
दिनानि १३ भवन्ति । सूत्रे तु दिनानि १५ दृश्यन्ते तत्तु  
नावगम्यत इति ।  
[ पृष्ठ० ६४. ]

( ३-४ ) अथानन्तरोदितानां काल्यादिसाध्वीनां प-  
र्यायपरिमाणप्रतिपादनायाह-‘अट्ट य’ गाहा, अष्ट च वर्षा-  
ण्यादि कृत्वा एकोत्तरिकया-एकोत्तरतया क्रमेण यावत्  
सप्तदश तावच्छ्रेणिकभार्याणां पर्याय इति ॥ यदिह  
न व्याख्यातं तज्ज्ञाताधर्मकथाविवरणादवसेयम् ॥  
एवं च समाप्तमन्तकृद्दशाविवरणमिति ॥

अनन्तरसपर्यये जिनवरोदिते शासने,

यकेह समयानुगा गमनिका किल प्रोच्यते ।

गमान्तरमुपैति सा तदपि सद्भिरस्यां कृता-

वरूढगमशोधनं ननु विधीयतां सर्वतः ॥१॥

इत्यन्तकृद्दशावृत्तिः सम्पूर्णा ॥



[ श्रीचन्द्रगल्लीयश्रीमदभयदेवविरचितानुत्तरौपपातिकदशावृत्तिः । ]

[ पृष्ठ० ६५ ]

अथानुत्तरौपपातिकदशासु किञ्चिद्व्याख्याय-  
ते । तत्रानुत्तरेषु विमानविशेषेषूपपातो जन्म अनुत्त-  
रोपपातः स विद्यते येषां तेऽनुत्तरौपपातिकास्तत्प्रति-  
पादिका दशाः । दशाध्ययनप्रतिबद्धप्रथमवर्गयोगाद्दशाः  
ग्रन्थविशेषोऽनुत्तरौपपातिकदशास्तासां च सम्बन्धसूत्रं ।  
तद्व्याख्यानं च ज्ञाताधर्मकथाप्रथमाध्ययनादवसेयं शेषं  
सूत्रमपि कण्ठ्यं ॥

[ पृष्ठ० ७२ ]

(५) नवरं तृतीयवर्गे 'वुत्तपडिवुत्तय'त्ति प्रव्रज्या-  
ग्रहणश्रवणमूर्च्छितोत्थिताया मातुः पुत्रस्य च परस्परं  
प्रव्रज्याग्रहणनिषेधनविषया तत्समर्थनविषया चोक्तिप्र-  
त्युक्तिरित्यर्थः । (६-७) महाबलो भगवत्यां । थावच्चापुत्रः प-  
ञ्चमे ज्ञाताध्ययने । (१७) तथा 'आयं बिलं'ति शुद्धौदनादि ।  
(१९) 'संसद्वं'ति संसृष्टहस्तादिना दीयमानं संसृष्टम् ।  
'उज्झियधम्मियं'ति उज्झितं-परित्यागः । स एव  
धर्मः-पर्यायो ययास्ति तदुज्झितधर्मिकं । (२०) 'समणे'-  
त्यादि श्रमणो-निर्ग्रन्थादिः ब्राह्मणः-प्रतीतः अतिथिः-  
भोजनकालोपस्थितः प्राघूर्णकः कृपणो-दरिद्रः वनीपको  
याचकविशेषः ।

[ पृष्ठ० ७३ ]

( ९-१० ) 'अभ्युज्जयाए'त्ति अभ्युद्यताः-सु-  
विहितास्तत्सम्बन्धित्वादेशणाऽभ्युद्यता तथा, 'पययथाए'  
त्ति प्रयतया प्रकृष्टयत्नवत्या, 'पयत्ताए'त्ति प्रदत्तया गुरु-  
भिरनुज्ञातयेत्यर्थः । 'पग्गहियाए'त्ति प्रगृहीतयाप्रकर्षणा-  
भ्युपगतया (१२-१४) अदीनः अदीनाकारयुक्त इत्यर्थः अ-

विमनाः' अविगतचित्ता अशून्यमना इत्यर्थः, अकलुषः क्रोधादिकालुष्यरहितत्वात्, 'अविपादी' विषादवर्जितः, 'अपरितन्तयोगी' अविश्रान्तसमाधिः, 'जयणघडणजोग-चरित्ते'ति यतनं-प्राप्तेषु योगेषूद्यमकरणं घटनं च-अप्राप्तानां तेषां प्राप्त्यर्थं यत्नः, यतनघटनप्रधाना योगाः संयमव्यापारा मनप्रवृत्तयो वा यत्र तत्तथा तदेवंभूतं चरित्रं यस्य स तथा । 'अहापज्जत्ते'ति यथापर्याप्तं-यथालब्धमित्यर्थः । 'समुद्धानं'ति भैक्ष्यं । (१८) 'विलमिवे'-त्यादि, अस्यायमर्थः-यथा विले पन्नगः पार्श्वसंस्पर्शनात्मानं प्रवेशयति तथाऽयमाहारं मुखेनासंसृशन्निव रागविरहितत्वादाहारयति-अभ्यवहरतीति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ७४ ]

( ८ ) ' तवरूवलावण्णे ' ति-तपसा-करण-भूतेन रूपस्य-आकारस्य लावण्यं-सौन्दर्यं तपोरूपलाव-ण्यमभूत् । ( ८ ) शुष्कलल्ली-शुष्कत्वक् काष्ठस्य सत्का पादुका काष्ठपादुका प्रतीता 'जरग्गओवाहण'ति जरत्का-जरती जीर्णेत्यर्थः सा चासावुपानञ्चेति जरत्कोपानत् । (१०) 'अट्ठिचम्मछिरत्ताए'ति अस्थीनि च चर्म च शिराश्च-स्नायवो विद्यन्ते ययोस्तौ तथा तद्भावस्तत्ता तथा अस्थिचर्मशिरावत्तया प्रज्ञायेते यदुत पादावेता-विति न पुनर्मसिशोणितवत्तया तयोः क्षीणत्वादिति । (१२-१३) 'अयमेयारूवे तवरूवलावण्णे होत्था से जहा नामए'ति प्रत्यालापकं द्रष्टव्यं, (१३) 'कल'ति कलायो धान्यविशेषस्तेषां 'संगलिय'ति फलिका मुद्रा माषाश्च प्रतीताः । (१४) 'तरुणय'ति अभिनवा कोमलेत्यर्थः । (१५) 'मिलायमाणि'ति म्लायन्ती-म्लानिमुपगता ।

[ पृष्ठ ७५ ]

(२) 'काकजंघा इ व'त्ति काकजङ्घा-वनस्पतिविशेषः, सा हि परिदृश्यमानस्त्रायुका स्थूलसन्धिस्थाना च भवतीति । तथा जङ्घयोरुपमानम् । अथवा काको द्युयसः कङ्कः ढेणिकालिके च पक्षिविशेषौ तज्जङ्घा च स्वभावतो निर्मासशोणिता भवतीति ताभ्यामुपमानमिहोक्तमिति ।

(५) 'कालिपोरि'त्ति काकजङ्घावनस्पतिविशेषपर्व मयूर-ढेणिकाकालिके पक्षिविशेषौ अथवा ढेणिकालः-तिङ्गुः ।

(८-९) 'बोरीकरील्ले इ' बदरी-कर्कन्धूः करीरं-प्रत्यग्रं कन्दलं, शल्यकी शाल्मली च वृक्षविशेषौ पाठान्तरेण 'सामकरिल्ले इ वा' तत्र च श्यामा-प्रियङ्गुः ।

(११) 'कडिपत्तस्से'त्ति कटी एव पत्रं-प्रतलत्वे-नावयवद्वयरूपतया च सर्गादिवृक्षदलं कटीपत्रं तस्य, पाठान्तरेण कटीपट्टस्य, उष्ट्रपाद इति वा, करभचरणो हि भागद्वयरूपोऽनुन्नतश्चाधस्तात् भवतीति तेन युत-प्रदेशस्य साम्यं, 'जरग्गपाण इ' जरद्वयपादः, 'उदरभायणस्स'त्ति उदरमेव भाजनं क्षाममध्यभागतया पिठराद्युदरभाजनं तस्य । (१५) 'सुकदिण इ वा' इति शुष्कः-शोषमुपगतो इति:-चर्ममयजलभाजनविशेषः । 'भज्जणयकभल्ले'त्ति चणकादीनां भर्जनं-पाकविशेषापादनं तदर्थं यत्कभल्लं-कपालं घटादिकर्परं तत्तथा । 'कट्टकोलंबण इ' शाखिशाखानामवनतमग्रं भाजनं वा कोलम्ब उच्यते काष्ठस्य कोलम्ब इव काष्ठकोलम्बः परिदृश्यमानावनत-हृदयास्थिकत्वात् । 'एवामेवोदरं सुक्कं लुक्खं निम्मंस' मित्यादि पूर्ववत्, 'पासुलियकडयाणं'ति पांशुलिकाः-पार्श्वास्थीनि तासां कटकौ-कटौ पांशुलिकाकटौ तयोः (१८) 'थासयावली इ व'त्ति स्थासका-दर्पणाकृतयः स्फुर-

कादिषु भवन्ति तेषामुपर्युपरिस्थितानामावली-पद्धतिः  
स्थासकावली देवकुलामरसारकाकृतिरिति भावः। 'पाणा-  
वली इ व'त्ति पाणशब्देन भाजनविशेष उच्यते तेषामा-  
वली या सा तथा, 'मुंडावलि'त्ति वा मुण्डाः-स्थाणु-  
विशेषा येषु महिषीवाटादौ परिघाः परिक्षिप्यन्ते तेषां  
निरंतरव्यवस्थितानामावली-पद्धिक्त्या सा तथा, तथा  
'पिट्टकरंड्याणं'ति पृष्ठवंशाभ्युन्नतप्रदेशानां ।

[ पृष्ठ० ७६ ]

(२-३) 'कण्णावली'ति कर्णा मुकुटादीनां तेषामाव-  
ली-संहतिर्या सा, तथा 'गोलावली'ति गोलका-वर्तुलाः  
पाषाणादिमयाः । 'वट्टय'त्ति वर्त्तका जत्वादिमया बालर-  
मणकविशेषाः । 'एवामेवे' त्यादि पूर्ववत् । ( ४ )  
'उरकडयस्स'त्ति उरो-हृदयं तदेव कटकमुरःक-  
टकं तस्य । (५-६) 'चित्तकट्टरे इ व'त्ति इह चित्तशब्देन  
किलिञ्जादिकं वस्तु किञ्चिदुच्यते तस्य कट्टं-खण्डं तथा  
'वियणपत्ते'त्ति व्यजनकं-वंशादिदलमयं वायूदीरणं तदेव  
पत्रमिव पत्रं व्यजनपत्रं 'तालियंटपत्ते इ'त्ति तालवृन्त-  
पत्रं-व्यजनपत्रविशेषः । एभिश्चोपमानमुरसः प्रतलतयेति ।  
(८८) 'समिसंगलिय'त्ति शमी-वृक्षविशेषस्तस्य सङ्ग-  
लिका फलिका, एवं बाहाया अगत्थिओ य वृक्षविशे-  
षाविति (१०) 'सुक्कच्छगणिय'त्ति छगणिया-गोमयप्रतरः  
वटपत्रपलाशपत्रे प्रतीते (१५) 'करगगीवा इ व'त्ति चा-  
र्थटिकाग्रीवा । कुण्डिका-आलुका । 'उच्चत्थवणण इ व'त्ति  
उच्चस्थापनकम् एभिस्त्रिभिरुपमानैर्ग्रीवायाः कृतशतो-  
क्तेति ।

[ पृष्ठ० ७७ ]

(१-२) 'हणुयाण'त्ति चिबुकस्य 'लाउयफले इ

व'त्ति अलाबु'कर्णं-तुम्बिनीफलं । 'हकुवफले'त्ति हकुवी-  
वनस्पतिविशेषस्तस्य फलमिति । 'अंबगट्टिया इ व'त्ति  
आम्रकस्य-फलविशेषस्यास्थीनि-मज्जा आतपे दत्तानि  
शुष्कानीत्यादि सर्वमनुसर्तव्यं । (३-४) 'सुकजलोया इ व'त्ति  
जलौका-द्वोन्द्रियजलजन्तुविशेषः । 'सिलेसंगुलिय'त्ति  
श्लेष्मणो गुटिका । 'अलत्तगुलिय'त्ति अलकको-लाक्षारसः ।  
एतानि हि वस्तूनि शुष्कानि विच्छाद्यानि सङ्कोचवन्ति  
भवन्तीति ओष्ठोपमाननयोक्तानि । जिह्वावर्णकः प्रतीतः ।  
(९) 'अंबगपेसिय'त्ति आम्रं प्रतीतं तस्य पेशिका ख-  
ण्डम् । (९) अम्बालकं-फलविशेषः । मातुलुङ्गं-बीजपूरक-  
मिति । (११) 'वीणाछिङ्गे'त्ति वीणारन्ध्रं ।  
[ पृष्ठ ७८ ]

(१) 'वड्डीसगच्छिङ्गे इ व'त्ति वड्डीसको-वाद्यवि-  
शेषः । 'पासाइयतारिगा इ व'त्ति प्रभातसमये तारि-  
का-ज्योतिः ऋक्षमित्यर्थः सा हि स्तोकतेजोमयी भ-  
वतीति तथा लोचनमुपमितमिति, पाठान्तरेण प्राभा-  
तिकतारा इति । (३-४) 'मूलाछल्ली इ व'त्ति मूलकः-  
कन्दविशेषस्तस्य छल्ली-त्वम् । सा हि प्रतला भवतीति ।  
तयोरुपमानं कर्णयोः कृतं । 'वालुंकछल्ली' वालुंकं-चिर्भटं ।  
'कारेलाछल्ली'ति कारेलुकं बल्लीविशेषफलमिति । कचिच्च  
नोतिपदं न दृश्यते न चावगम्यते । (६) 'धण्णस्स सीस'त्ति  
'धण्णस्स णं अणगारस्स सीसस्स अयमेयारुवे तव-  
रुवलावण्णे होत्था' (७) 'तरुणगलाउय' व'त्ति तरुणकं-को-  
मलं 'लाउयं' अलाबु तुम्बकमित्यर्थः । 'तरुणगलालुय'त्ति  
आलुकं कन्दविशेषः तञ्चानेकप्रकारमिति विशेषपरि-  
ग्रहार्थमेलालुकमित्युक्तं । 'सिण्हालुय इ व'त्ति सिस्तालकं  
फलविशेषो यत्सेफालकमिति लोके प्रतीतं तच्च तरुणं

यावत्करणात् 'छिण्णमुहे दिण्णं सुक्कं समाणं मिला-  
यमाणं चिट्ठइ'ति दृश्यम् । 'एव'ति 'एवामेव घण्णस्स  
अणगारस्स सीसं सुक्कं लुखं निम्मंसं अट्ठिचम्मछिर-  
त्ताए पण्णायइ नो चेव णं मंससोणियत्ताए'ति, अय-  
मप्यालापकः प्रत्यङ्गवर्णके दृश्यो नवरमुदरभाजनकर्ण-  
जिह्वोष्ठवर्णकेष्वस्थीति पदं न भण्यते अपि तु 'चम्म-  
छिरए पण्णायइ'ति वक्तव्यमिति । पादाभ्यामारभ्य  
मस्तकं यावद्वर्णितो धन्यकमुनिः । पुनस्तथैव प्रकारान्त-  
रेण तं वर्णयन्नाह—

[ पृ० ७९ ]

(३-१५) 'धण्णे ण'मित्यादि धन्योऽनगारो णंकारो  
वाक्यालङ्कारार्थः । किंभूतः ?—शुष्केण मांसाद्यभावात्  
'भुक्खेण'ति वृभुक्षायोगात् रूक्षेण पादजङ्घोरुणाऽवयव-  
जातेन लक्षित इति गम्यते, समाहारद्वन्द्वश्चायमिति ।  
तथा 'विगयतडिकरालेणं कडिकडाहेण'ति विकृतं-  
बीभत्सं तच्च तत्तटीषु-पार्श्वेषु करालं-उन्नतं क्षीणमा-  
सतयोन्रतास्थिकत्वात् विकटतटीकरालं तेन कटी एव  
कटाहं-कच्छपपृष्ठं भाजनविशेषो वा कटीकटाहं तेन  
लक्षित इति गम्यते । एवं सर्वत्रापि । 'पिट्ठमवस्सिण्णं'ति  
पृष्ठं-पश्चाद्भागमवाश्रितेन तत्र लग्नेन यकृतप्लीहादी-  
नामपि क्षीणत्वात्, उदरमेव भाजनं क्षाममध्यत्वात्  
उदरभाजनं तेन । 'जोइज्जमाणेहि'ति निर्मासतया दृश्य-  
मानैः 'पांसुलिकडण्हि'ति पार्श्वस्थिकटकैः, कटकता  
च तेषां बलयाकारत्वात् । 'अक्खसुत्तमालेइ व'ति अक्षाः-  
फलविशेषास्तेषां सम्बन्धिनी सूत्रप्रतिबद्धा माला-  
आवली या सा तथा संव गण्यमानैर्निर्मासतयाऽतिव्य-  
क्तत्वात्, पृष्ठकरण्डकसन्धिभिरिति प्रतीतं । तथा गङ्गा-

तरङ्गभूतेन-गङ्गाकल्लोलकल्पेन परिदृश्यमानास्थिकत्वात्  
 उदर एव कटकस्य-वंशदलमयस्य देशभागो-विभाग  
 इति वाक्यमतस्तेन । तथा शुष्कसर्पसमानाभ्यां बाहुभ्यां  
 'सिद्धिलकडाली विव' कटालिका-अश्वानां मुखसंयमनो-  
 पकरणविशेषो लोहमयस्तद्वल्लुम्बमानाभ्यामग्रहस्ताभ्यां  
 बाह्वोरग्रभूताभ्यां शयाभ्यामित्यर्थः । 'कंपणवाह्मो ह व'त्ति  
 कम्पनवातिकः-कम्पनवायुरोगवान् 'वेवमाणीए'ति वेप-  
 मानया कम्पमानया शीर्षघटया-शिरःकटिकया लक्षितः  
 प्रम्लानवदनकमलः प्रतीतम् । 'उब्भडधडमुहे'त्ति उद्भटं  
 विकरालं क्षीणप्रायदशनच्छदत्वाद् घटकवदेव मुखं यस्य  
 स तथा । 'उब्बुडुनयणकोसे'त्ति 'उब्बुडु'त्ति अन्तः प्रवेशि-  
 तौ नयनकोशौ-लोचनकौशकौ यस्य स तथा 'जीवञ्जी-  
 वेणं गच्छइ' जीववीर्येण न तु शरीरवीर्येणेत्यर्थः, शेषम-  
 न्तकृद्दशावदिति ॥

शब्दाः केचन नार्थतोऽत्र विदिताः केचित्तु पर्यायतः,  
 सूत्रार्थानुगतेः समूह्य भणतो यज्जातमागःपदम् ।

वृत्तावत्र तदत् जिनेश्वरवचोभाषाविधौ कोविदैः,  
 संशोध्यं विहितादरैर्जिनमतोपेक्षा यतो न क्षमा ॥ १ ॥

प्रत्यक्षरं निरूप्यास्य, ग्रन्थमानं विनिश्चितम् ।

द्वाविंशतिशतमिति, चतुर्णां वृत्तिसङ्ख्याया ॥ २ ॥

अनुसरोपपातिकाख्यनवमाङ्कप्रदेशविचरणं समाप्तमिति ॥

## ॥ शुद्धिपत्रम् ॥

पृष्ठ	पंक्ति	अशुद्धं	शुद्धं
४	४	देवाणुण्णिया णं	देवाणुण्णियारणं
४	९	अरिहा	अरहा
४	१-११	कयाइं	कयाइ
५	१	पण्णत्ते । एवं	पण्णत्ते । ” एवं
७	१४	सम्मत्तं	समत्तं
८	११	भावेमाणे	भावेमाणा
९	९	विहरइ	पडिविसज्जइ
१०	३	अरहओ	अरहया
११	२	गाहावइ	गाहावई
११	६	हरिणेगमेसीभत्तया	हरिणेगमेसिभत्तया
११	१८	अणुकंपणद्वार	अणुकंपणद्वार
११	२६	अयमट्ट...दट्टतुठं	अयमट्टं...दट्टतुठं...
१३	३	अण्णया	“ अण्णया
१३	१६	पडिणिक्खमित्ता	पडिणिक्खमित्ता
१३	२१	देवाणुण्णिये ।	देवाणुण्णिये !
१४	४	सोमिलस्स	सोमिलस्स
१५	२	पडिणिक्खिमइ	पडिणिक्खिमइ
१५	७	हत्थिखंधवरगण सकोरंट	हत्थिखंधवरगण छत्तेणं सकोरंट
१५	२०	धम्मकहा	धम्मकहा
१७	८	अगराई...संपज्जित्ताणं	अगराईयं [०] उवसंपज्जित्ताणं
१८	१८	अहियासेइ	अहियासेइ



२१	१०	कण्ठं	कण्ठे
२२	२०	जंबू ।	जंबू !
२२	१९-२२	गिह । अहमद्व पण्णत्त	गिहं । अहमद्वे पण्णत्ते
२३	१४-२१	चेव सेत्तुञ्ज । पण्णत्त	चेव [जाव] सेत्तुञ्जे ।
२७	६	पव्वइया	पण्णत्ते
२७	१११०।	अधण्णा बव। भूया	पव्वइत्तव
	११।२५	पुत्ताण	अधण्णे । बवं ।
३०	११	पव्वयामि	भूर्यं । पुत्ताणं
३१	५	पउमावई देवी	पव्वइत्तव
३१	१४	देवाणुप्पिया !	पउमावई देवीं
३२	६	पव्वाइये	देवाणुप्पिया
३२	७	पउमावई	पव्वावइ
३४	१३	इमा	पउमावइ
३८	८	अयोमय	इमो
४३	२०	भंते ।	अयोमयं
४४	२	मे	भंते !
४४	१८	आतोसिज्जमाणे	मे
४५	५	मालागारे	अकोसिज्जमाणे
४७	२।११	तस्स । अइगुत्त	अणगारे
४८	११	पायाहिणं वंदइ	तस्सि । अइमुत्ते
५३	५	“ जइणं ” ॥ भंते !	पायाहिणं [०] वंदइ
५४	३।१८	समाणा । छुब्बीस १	“ जइ णं भंते ! ॥ ”
५५	२२	पलिच्छण्णा	समाणा[०]। छुब्बीस२
५५	३	अह्मासुत्ता	पलिच्छण्णे
५८	१।१०।	नवर । नवर । बक्केक ।	अह्मासुत्तं
	११।२५	वदइ	नवरं । नवरं ।
			बक्केकं । वंदइ

५८	२३	भिक्षासर्पणं । अहासुत्ता भिक्षासर्पणं अहासुत्तं	
५९	१०।१७।२४	भिक्षासर्पहि । अहासुत्ता भिक्षासर्पहि अहासुत्तं	
६२	२४	समाइयाइं	समाइयमाइयाइं
६७	९	‘ भंते ’	भंते ’
७२	१९	य णं	य [०] णं
७३	१०	भत्तं न लभइ	भत्तं लभइ
७५	२	कंकाजंघा	काकजंघा
८१	१५	-प्पिया । ;	प्पिया !
८१	१६	कयलक्खणे	कयलक्खणे ।
१०३	११	९ । ९ ।	९ ।
१०६	१४	१६६	१५६
१०६	१५	६९	५९

Instead of पृष्ठ in the Commentary read पृष्ठ at every place.

### Books of Reference.

[ References of the following works to be particularly understood from the editions noted below ]

1. नायाधम्मकहा (नाया०) Edited by S'astri Jethalal Harishakar with Guj. Trans. Published by the Jain Dharma Prasarak Sabha, Bhavanagar.
2. ओववाइक्खुत्त (ओव०) Ed. by Prof. Suru-Poona.
3. भगवती ( आगमोदयसमिति Ed. )
4. The Translation of Antagad-dasao and Anuttarovavaiya ( Ant & Anu. Trans. ) By Prof. Barnett.

# ANTAGADA-DASAŌ

## THE FIRST DIVISION

In that age, at that time, there was a city, named Campā; a sanctuary, Punṇa-bhadda; a wood, [a description]. In that age, at that time, the reverend Suhamma arrived. The congregation went out [until] went back. In that age, at that time, the disciple of the reverend Suhamma, the reverend Jambū [until] waited upon him. Thus he said,

“ If, sir, this matter of the seventh Scripture, the Fortunes of the Worshippers, has been preached by the Ascetic, the first-maker [until] attained, what matter is preached, Sir, of the eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of End-winners, by the Ascetic, the first-maker [until] attained ? ”

“ Thus, verily, Jambū, eight divisions of the eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of the End-winners, are preached by the Ascetic, [until] attained. ”

“ If, Sir, eight divisions of the eighth Scripture of the Fortunes of the End-win-

ners, are preached by the Ascetic, [ until ] attained, how many are the lessons of the Fortunes of End-winners preached by the Ascetic [until] attained ?”

“ Thus, verily, Jambū, ten lessons are preached of the first division of the eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of the End-winners by the Ascetic [until] attained—namely

**Goyama, Samudda, Sāgara, Gam-  
bhīra, Thīmīa.**

**Ayala, Kampilla, Akkhobha, Pase-  
nai and Vipphū.**

“ If, sir, the ten lessons in the first division of the eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of the End-winners are preached by the Ascetic [ until ] attained, what matter, Sir, of the first lesson in the Fortunes of the End-winners, is preached by the Ascetic [until] attained ?”

“ Thus verily, Jambū, in that age, at the time, there was a city named Bāravaī. It was twelve yojanas in length and nine yojanas in breadth. It was built by the intellect of the Lord of Wealth. It had gold ramparts. It was adorned by the five coloured cornices of varied jewels. It was very

beautiful and resembled the city of Alakā. It was full of happiness and sport, to all sight the heaven itself. It was comforting [4]. Outside this city of Bāravaī, at the north-eastern side, there was a mountain named Revaya. There, on the mountain Revaya, there was a garden, named Nandanavana. [the description]. There was the old (etc.) temple of Jakkha, named Surappia. That (was surrounded) by a wood (etc.). (There was) a fine As'oka tree (etc.) In this city of Baravaī, dwelt the king of the clan of Vāsudeva, named Kanha [great etc. the description of the king]. Here, he held lordship over ten Dasāras headed by Sammuddavijaya; over five great warriors headed by Baladeva; over three and a half crores of princes headed by Pajjunna; over sixty thousand fighters headed by Samba; over fifty-six thousand mighty men headed by Mahasena; over twenty-one thousand warriors headed by Virasena; over sixteen thousand kings headed by Uggasena; over sixteen thousand queens headed by Ruppñi; over many thousands of courtesans headed by Aṇangasena; over many other rich persons [until] merchants; over the city of

**Bāravaī** and the whole of the half of **Bharaḥa**. Here, in the city of **Baravaī**, dwelt a king named **Andhagavaṇhi** [ great...the description of the king ] This king **Andhagavaṇhi** had a queen named **Dhārini** [ The description. ]

Now once upon a time this queen **Dhārini** was on a bed of this sort [ as in the case of **Mahabbala**.

**The description of the seeing of a dream, the birth, the childhood the youth, the marriage, the wives and the enjoyments of the palace, ]**

Excepting that his name was **Goyama**; and they made him hold the hands of eight noble maidens in marriage within a day; the gifts were eight of each sort.

In that age, at that time the reverend **Ariṭṭhemi**, the first-maker [ until ] abode; Gods of four orders came. **Kaṇha** also went out. Then to Prince **Goyama** etc...He went forth like **Meha**. Prince **Goyama**, having heard ( the doctrine...spoke ) "...But only, Beloved of Gods, I will bid farewell to my father and mother; then in the vicinity of the Beloved of Gods etc..." Thus he beca-

me like Meha [until] a homeless (friar); he, heedful in walking [until] abode putting in front this very Niggantha doctrine. Some other time then, in the presence of saint Ariṭṭhṇemi and the Elders of such sort this Goyama studied the Laws of Peace etc. also the Eleven Scriptures; and abode exercising himself by many fasts until the fourth [etc]. Then, some other time, Saint Ariṭṭhṇemi set out from the city of Bāravaī, from Nandanavana and travelled about in other countries. Then, some other time, that Friar Goyama made his way towards the place where Saint Ariṭṭhṇemi was; thrice walked round him from right to right; praised and worshipped him; and said "I, sir, on being permitted by you, intend to abide observing a month's Monastic Standard." In the same way as Khanda-a he underwent the twelve Monastic standards; also the Guṇarayana mortification, in the same way entirely he observed; in the same manner as Khanda-a he thought; so also he took farewell, together with the elders mounted Settumja; by a month's starvation (he came to his death); his period was twelve years [until] he was beatified.

“ Thus verily, Jambū, is the matter of the first lesson of the first division of the eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of the End-winners, preached by the Ascetic [until] attained. ”

Thus in the same way as Goyama are to be described the remaining—Vanhi father; Dharinī mother;—Samudda, Sāgara, Gambhira, Thimi-a Ayala, Kampilla, Pasenai and Vinhu; these in the same course.

Thus the First Division; ten lessons preached.

---

## THE SECOND DIVISION

“ If..., of the second division etc.” The Introduction.

“ In that age, at that time, in the city of Bāravaī—Vanhi father, Dhārinī mother.

**Verily, Akkobha, Sāgara, Samudda. Himawata and Ayala by name, Dhārana Pūraṇa and eighth Abhichanda.**

All the eight lesson are as in the first division. Guṇarayaṇa is the mortification, the period sixteen years; he was beatified on Settumja by a month's starvation.

---



## THE THIRD DIVISION

“ If..., of the third division...etc.” The Introduction.

“ Verily, Jambū, in the third division... of the Fortunes of End-winners, thirteen lessons are preached. They are namely,

**Aniyasa, Anantsena, Ajiyasena, Anihayāriū, Devasena, Sattusena; Sārana, Qaya, Sumuha, Dūmmuha Kūvaṇa, Darua; Anāditṭhī.**

“ If, Sir, by the Ascetic [until] attained, of the third division of the Fortunes of End-winners thirteen lessons are preached, what is the matter, Sir, of the first lesson of the third division of the Fortunes of End-winners preached ? ”

“ Verily, Jambū, in that age, at that time, there was a city named Bhaddilapura. [ A description. ], At the north-east direction of Bhaddilapura there was a garden named Sirivaṇa [ A description. ] The king was Jiyasattu. In this city of Bhaddilapura, there was a householder named Nāga, rich [until] unsurpassed. This householder Nāga had a wife named Sulasā, delicate [ until ]

of handsome form. This householder Nāga had a son by the name of Aniyasa born to himself by his wife Sulasā...delicate [until] of handsome form..., attended by five nurses viz. a milk-nurse etc....grew in comfort like Dadhapaiṇṇa [etc.] (like a fine champaka-tree by the side of) mountain(-cavern) [etc.]. Then when his father and mother saw that young Aniyasa was partly eight years of age, (they brought him to) the teacher of arts [etc. until] ripe for enjoyment Then when his father and mother saw that young Aniyasa had passed his childhood, they made him take the hands of thirty-two excellent daughters of rich merchants, within a day. Then this householder Nāga gave to young Aniyasa the gift of gladness of the following types viz. thirty-two crores of gold [etc.] just in the same way as in the case of Mahabbala; [until] he led his time enjoying varied pleasures, with the tops of the tabors breaking, on the top-floor of his excellent palace. In that age, at that time, saint Aritṭhemi [until] arrived. The garden was Sirivaṇa, so [until] (the saint) abode. The congregation went out. Then of this Aniyasa [etc.] same (is to be narrated)

as of Goyama. Excepting, he studied Laws of Peace etc. and fourteen Pūrvas, and his period was twenty years. The rest is the same [until] he became beatified by a month's starvation on Settumja.

"Thus, verily, Jambū, by the Ascetic [etc.], this matter of the first lesson of the third division of the eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of End-winners, is preached."

Thus, like Aniyasa are to be taken the rest Anantsena [until] Sattusena. The six chapters are of one type. The gifts were thirtytwo each; the period was twenty years; (the study was) fourteen Pūrvas. They were beatified on Settumja.

Thus ends the sixth lesson.

In that age, at that time in the city of Bāravaī (as the first). Vāsudeva was the king. Dhariṇ was the queen. The dream was of the Lion. The Prince was Sārana. The gifts were of fifty each. The study was of fourteen Pūrvas. The rest is to be narrated the same as Goyama's. He was beatified on Settumja.

"If (etc.)" The Introduction to the eighth lesson.

“ Thus verily, Jambū, in that age, at that time in the city of Bāravaḥ [as in the first division]. [until] Saint Aritṭhṇemi, the master, arrived. In that age, at that time, there were six friars, brothers by the same mother, who were the disciples of saint Aritṭhṇemi; exactly alike, they were of the same complexion, of the same age, of the colour of a blue lotus, indigo, or the flower of flax, with the mark of s’rivatsa on the breasts, resplendent with flowery ear-rings, resembling Nalakubbara. Now on the day on which these six friars, having shaved their heads, went out from the house-hold to go to the order of homeless friars, they praised and worshipped Saint Aritṭhṇemi. Having praised and worshipped him they thus said; “ We intend Sir, being permitted by you to abide for all our lives constantly mortifying ourselves with constraints and mortifications; if it pleases you, O Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to us. ”

Then these six homeless friars, being permitted by saint Aritṭhṇemi abode for all their lives observing fasts until the sixth meal [etc.]

Then these six friars, some other occasion

when the time came round for allowing themselves the sixth meal, read their lections in the first watch of the afternoon.....[like Goyama] [until] "By your permission, we intend to go round the city of Bāravaī in three open places, on the fast-breaking time after the sixth meal; if it pleases you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to us."

Then these six friars on being permitted by saint Aritṭhṇemi praised and worshipped; sallied forth from Sahasambavaṇa from the presence of Saint Aritṭhṇemi and went round without haste in three open places.

Now (two of them), wandering for seeking alms by gathering them from house to house, in the families, high, middle-class and low, entered the house of Devaī, queen of king Vāsudeva. Then this Queen Devaī saw these friars coming. Having seen them, she became glad [until], got up from the seat, thrice walked round them from right to right at a space of eight feet, praised and worshipped them, went in the direction of the pantry, filled the tray with Siha-kesara sweet-balls, offered it to the friars praised and worshipped them and let them return.

Thereafter (the other two) in the city of Bāravaī, in the second open place in the families high etc. [until] let them go. Thereafter [the third two] in the city of Bāravaī in the third open place in the families high etc. [until] offered them the tray of Sihkesara sweet-balls. Having offered the tray, she thus said "Do, Beloved of Gods, in this city of Bāravaī of Kaṇha Vāsudeva [nine yojanas...the heaven to all sight] Niggantha monks, wandering in the families high [etc.] not get food and drink that they enter again and again the same families for food and drink ? "

Then those friars spoke to Queen Devai "Verily, Beloved of Gods, it is not that Niggantha monks, wandering in the families, high [etc.] in the city of Bāravaī of Kaṇha Vāsudeva [until] which is the veritable heaven to all sight, do not get food or drink nor is it that they enter the same families even twice or thrice for food and drink. Thus verily, Beloved of Gods, we,—the sons of householder Nāga, by himself through his wife Sulasā, brothers by the same mother, exactly alike [until] resembling Nalakubbara —having heard the doctrine in the presence

of saint Aritthñemi, have become stricken with the life's wanderings, shaved our heads [until] gone into the order. And on the day that we went into the Order, we praised and worshipped the saint Aritthñemi and took the following vow 'On being permitted by you, we intend, sir [until]; if it pleases you, [etc.]' Then, being permitted by the saint, we go round all through life observing fasts until every sixth meal [etc.]. Therefore we, to-day at the time of breaking the fast on the sixth meal, going about in the first watch of the day [etc.] have entered your house. But, Beloved of Gods, we are not they; we are others." Thus they spoke to Queen Devai, and went back by the way, they had come.

Then in Queen Devai arose the following resolve [etc.] "Thus truly, I was foretold in my childhood at Polāspura, by the boy-friar, Aimutta 'Truly you will, Beloved of Gods, give birth to six sons, exactly alike [until] resembling Nalakubbara. No other mothers, in the land of Bharata shall bear sons peer of them'; this (foreboding) is false. This appears surely manifest, that in the country of Baraha there are other mothers

too who have born similar [until] sons. Hence shall I go, shall praise the saint Aritthñemi and ask him of this prophecy." Thus she pondered. Having pondered, she called the chamberlains and said to them "(Bring forth quickly, Beloved of Gods) the stately [car] supplied with excellent equipment [etc.]" Like Devānandā she [until] waited before the Saint.

Then the saint Aritthñemi said this to Queen Devai "Thus verily, Devai, when you saw these six friars, there arose in you the following resolve [etc.] 'Thus verily I, in the city of Polāspur was foretold by the boy-friar Atimutta that [until]. You set out, and thereupon you come soon here in my presence. Verily, Devai, the matter is indeed right; yes, it is! Thus verily, Beloved of Gods, there dwelt in those days a householder named Nāga [rich etc]. He had a wife named Sulasā. This housewife Sulasā was indeed foretold in the childhood by an astrologer 'This girl will surely be sterile.' Thereafter this Sulasā was from childhood the devotee of Hariṇegamesi, She made the image of Hariṇegmesi. Every morning, then she bathed [until] made



illustratory rites, with a moist robe, made flower-offerings of great worth and fell upon her knees. Thereafter, she took food went for stools or decorated herself. Then by services, great veneration and devotion of housewife Sulasā, the god Hariṇegamesi was pleased. So in compassion for housewife Sulasā the god Hariṇegmesi made both her and you pregnant at the same time. Both of you conceived, then together were big with child, both together bore babes. Then housewife Sulasā gave birth to still-born babes. The god Hariṇegmesi then in compassion for the housewife Sulasā took away her still-born babes in the hollow of his hands and brought them to you. At that time, you too did bear after nine months tender babes. Those very sons who were born of you, he took away from you in the hollow of his hand and brought to the housewife Sulasā. Devai, thus these are your sons; not of the housewife Sulasā."

Then this Queen Devaī, having heard and listened this matter in the presence of the saint Aritṭhṇemi became glad and satisfied [etc.] and praised and worshipped the saint. Then she went to the place where those six

friars were, praised and worshipped them and observed them for a long time. She gazed at them with unwinking eyes, her milk rising, her eyes streaming, her bodice spreading out, her bracelets splitting on her arms, the root-cells of her hair swelling like kadamba-flowers beaten by rain-showers. Having observed them, she praised and worshipped them, went to saint Aritthanemi, praised and worshipped him, mounted her car of state and set out towards the city of Bāravaī. Then she entered the city of Bāravaī, made her way to her own house, towards the outer audience-chamber. Then she alighted from her goodly car of state and made her way towards her own bed-hall, towards her couch and lay down on it

Then there arose in the mind of Queen Devaī, the following thought [etc.] "Verily, thus I have born seven sons, exactly alike [until] resembling Nalakubbara; but indeed, I have not known joy of the childhood of even one of them. There is but Kāṇha Vāsudeva, who comes here every sixth month to me, to do reverence at my feet. Happy then are those mothers to whom I believe, such who are born from their own

wombs, greedy for the milk of their breasts, lisping sweetly, babbling and prattling, moving to their armpits wherefrom the breasts rise up, childlike, give a sitting in their laps, having held them by the hands resembling a tender lotus,—give sweet talks and pleasing words. Verily I am hapless, meritless, with no meritorious deeds ever done that I did not obtain even a single thing out of these.” Thus she, with the hopes of her mind set at naught [until] brooded.

Then Kāṇha Vāsudeva bathed [until] decorated his body and came to do reverence to the feet of Queen Devaī there. Then Kāṇha Vāsudeva saw Queen Devaī [etc.]; and having seen her, he held her feet and said “At former times, mother, you used to become glad [etc.] on seeing me; how is it that you are with the hopes of your mind set at naught [until] brooding?”

Then Queen Devaī said to Kāṇha Vāsudeva “Verily thus, my son, I bore seven sons exactly alike [etc.] but not of a single one have I enjoyed the childhood. You even, my son, only come here to me every six months to do reverence to my

feet. Hence happy are those mothers [until] I brood. ”

’ Then Kāṇha Vasudeva said to her “ No, mother, do not be with the hopes of your mind set at naught [until] brood; I shall so strive that I shall have a younger brother.” Thus he comforted her by pleasing, agreeable words. Then he returned and took his way towards the oratory. (Then to be understood as is with Abha-a.) The only difference was that he set himself to keep a fast until the eighth meal in the name of god Hari-negamesi [until] with hands folded he said “ I wish, Beloved of Gods, to be given a younger brother born to my mother. ” Then that Hari-negmesi spoke thus to Kāṇha Vāsudeva “ You will have, Beloved of Gods, a younger brother, fallen from the celestial world, born to your mother. When he has passed his childhood [until] arrived at youth, he, in the presence of the saint Aritthanemi will get himself shaved [until] go into the Order.” Then he said this to Kāṇha Vāsudeva twice or thrice. Having thus spoken, he went back in the same direction from which he came.

Then that Kanhā Vāsudeva returned from the oratofy and came to the place where Queen Devaī was. He held the feet of Queen Devaī and said "There will be to me, mother, a younger brother." Having so done, he comforted Queen Devaī by pleasing [etc.] expressions. Having comforted her, he returned to the direction from which he came.

Then Queen Devaī, some other time, in the bed of that sort [...until] having seen the lion in a dream woke up [until]... readers of dreams...with a glad heart carried a child in the womb. Then that Queen Devaī after nine months gave birth to a boy,—having the beauty of the rising sun, of the tender Pārijātaka flower, of lac-pigment, of a red Bandhujīvaka flower and of a Jāsumiṇa flower—quite tender [until] of good shapeliness, like an elephant's palate. The birth is to be narrated in the same way as that of Meha. [until] "For that this our child is like the elephant's palate, therefore let Gāya-sukumāla be the name of this our child." So the father and mother give him the name 'Gāyasukumāla.' The rest as with Meha [until] became fit for worldly enjoyment.

There in the city of Bāravaī there dwelt a Brahmaṇa, [rich...etc.] named Somila, very well-versed in R̥gveda [etc.] This Brahmaṇa Somila had a wife named Somasirī [quite tender etc.]. He had a daughter of his own by his wife Somasirī, named Somā, quite tender<sup>1</sup> [until] of excellent shapeliness; best in shapeliness [until] beauty, very fair of body. Then that maiden Somā, some other time, bathed [until] decked, attended by many hunchback women [etc.], set out from her house. Having set out, she went towards the high road. On the high road, she stood playing with a ball. In that age, at that time, the Saint Aritṭhanemi arrived there. The congregation went out. Then that Kaṇha Vāsudeva, having heard the matter of this story, bathed [until] decked, sitting on the goodly back of an elephant, with an umbrella garlanded with koreṇṭa-flowers, with white and beautiful chowries fanning him, while going out to bow down at the feet of the saint Aritṭhanemi through the city of Bāravaī saw the maiden Somā. He was struck with shapeliness, youth, beauty [etc.] of the maiden Somā. Then Kaṇha [etc.] called the chamberlains and ordered them "Go ye, Beloved of

Gods, to Brāhmaṇa Somila, take hold of his daughter Somā, and cast her in the harem of brides; then she shall be the wife of Prince Gayasukumāla. Then the chamberlains [until] cast her in the harem. Then Kaṇha Vāsudeva went through the city of Bāravaī and going to the Garden Sahasambavaṇa -[etc.] waited before the lord. Then the saint Aritṭhaṇemi before Kaṇha Vāsudeva and Prince Gayasukumāla and that [congregation, preached] the doctrine. Kaṇha went back. Then that Gayasukumāla, having heard the doctrine before the saint Aritṭhaṇemi...Here the story is to be narrated in the same way as of Meha, repeating "Only that I shall bid farewell to my father and mother "...but leaving out the mention of princesses [until] the task of carrying onward increasingly the family-line...Then that Kaṇha Vāsudeva, having understood the matter of this story, went to the place where Gayasukumāla was, embraced him, put him in the lap and said thus, "You are my younger brother born of the same mother; hence you, Beloved of Gods, do not thus have your head shaved [until]...go into the Order. I shall anoint you with a big royal coronation in this city of Bāravaī. "

Then that Gayasukumāla so spoken by Kāṇha Vāsudeva stood in silence. Then that Gayasukumāla spoke thus twice or thrice to the father and mother and Kāṇha Vāsudeva, " Thus verily, Beloved of Gods, these delights of mortal love, which make the phlegm stream out [ etc ]. are to be abandoned. I desire, therefore, Beloved of Gods, on being permitted by you to go to the order [ etc ]. "

Then Kāṇha Vāsudeva, and his father and mother, when were not able to prevail upon him by many expressions in accord [with sense-enjoyments etc] said thus to him unwillingly "We are desirous, child, then to see you in royal state for but one day. " Here is to be told the withdrawal from this world as in the case of Mahabbala [ until ] according to their bidding [until] abstained.

So Gayasukumāla became a friar heedful in walking [until] guarded in celibacy. Now in the first part of the afternoon of the same day on which he went into the order, he went to the place where the Saint Arītṭhaṇemi was, thrice walked round him from right to right, praised and worshipped.



him and said " I intend, Sir, on being permitted by you to abide observing the Great Standard of one night in the cemetary of Mahākāla. If it please you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop."

So Friar Gayasukumāla, on being permitted by the saint Aritṭhaṇemi praised and worshipped him and started out from the Sahasambavana park from the presence of the saint Aritṭhaṇemi, and went to the cemetary of Mahākāla, looked for clean spot and abode observing the Great Standard of one night, his body bent a little forward [ until ] his two feet placed together.

Now Brahmana Somila went towards the east, outside the city of Baravaī for sacrificial faggots, gathered samidh-fuels, Darbha-grass and pluckd-up leaves; then he returned thence. Passing not very near or far from the cemetary of Mahākāla, at the time of evening twilight when very few men were about, he saw Friar Gayasukumāla. Then he remembered his spite, became quickly enraged, angry, raging, hot and burning to the quick and said thus " This is Prince Gayasukumala, desirous of the undesirable [until].

devoid of shame and fortune, who abandoning maiden Somā, my daughter,—although no fault was seen in her or shortcoming and she was full mature,—has shaved his head [until] has entered the order. Hence it is indeed better for me to wreak my spite on Prince Gayasukumāla.” Thus he pondered, looked about, took moist clay and approached Friar Gayasukumāla, made the raised-up sides on the head with clay, took in a pot—shred from burning pyres the burning coals of Khadira—wood, like blooming kims’uka—flowers, threw them on the head of Friar Gayasukumāla, departed quickly thence, being frightened [ō] and went away in the direction whence he had come.

Then in the body of Friar Gayasukumāla there arose pain, fiery [until] intolerable. He bore the pain fiery [etc.] not even with mind becoming wrathful against Brahmana Somila. Then in Friar Gayasukumāla, enduring thus the pain fiery [etc.] and entering the eighth Apuvva—Karaṇa stage which scatters the dirt of work by means of the destruction of the hindering works, in a blessed mood of the soul and with fine resolution, there arose absolute knowledge and vision.

Then he was beatified [until] free from all sorrow. Then, in order to convey that, he was duly hailed by the gods that were near, the divine rain of fragrant-scented water poured down, the flowers of five colours fell, cloaks were waved and a celestial sound of melody and minstrelsey was heard.

Then, Kaṇha Vāsudeva, on the morrow, when the night waned to twilight dawn [until] when the sun shone bright with lustre, bathed, adorned his body, and riding on the back of an excellent elephant, with an umbrella garlanded with koreṇṭa-flowers held over him, with fine chowries fanning him and numerous throng of mighty soldiers surrounding him, started forth to go to the place where the saint Aritṭhaṇemi was. Then while passing out through the city of Bāravaī, he saw one man. He saw a man, old, with body battered with old age [etc.] carrying bricks to the inner hall from the street outside, taking them one by one from a big pile of bricks. Then Kaṇha Vāsudeva out of compassion to the man, took one brick, though indeed he was on the back of the excellent elephant, and carried it from the street outside, to the inner hall. No sooner

had Kaṇha Vāsudeva taken one brick than those numerous hundreds of persons carried that big pile of bricks from the street outside, to the inner hall.

Then Kaṇha Vāsudeva passed out through the city of Bāravai, approached the saint Aritṭhanemi, praised and worshipped him. He did not see Friar Gayasukumāla. He therefore praised and worshipped the saint Aritṭhanemi and said thus,

“Where, sir, is my younger brother, born of my mother; Friar Gayasukumāla that I may praise and worship him ? ”

Then the saint Aritṭhanemi replied;

“Friar Gayasukumāla, O Kaṇha, has attained his end. ”

So Kaṇha Vāsudeva thus inquired of the saint Aritṭhanemi;

“How has Friar Gayasukumāla attained his end ? ”

Then the saint Aritṭhanemi said this to Kaṇha Vāsudeva;

“Verily, thus, Kaṇha, Gayasukumāla praised and worshipped me yesterday in the first part of the afternoon, and said ‘I intend, sir’

[until] abode observing [etc.] Then one man saw Friar Gayasukumāla. The man became quickly enraged [5]...[until] (Friar Gayasukumāla) was beatified. Verily thus, Kāṇha, Friar Gayasukumāla attained his end. "

So Kāṇha Vāsudeva inquired thus of the saint Aritṭhaṇemi.

" Who is he, sir,—that man, desirous of the undesirable [until] devoid of shame and fortune, by whom my younger brother, born of my mother, Friar Gayasukumāla is plucked out of life indeed unseasonably ? "

Then the saint Aritṭhaṇemi spoke thus to Kāṇha Vāsudeva;

" Do not, O Kāṇha, have wrath against that man; verily, Kāṇha, that man has lent an aid to Friar Gayasukumāla. "

" How, sir, has that man lent an aid to Friar Gayasukumāla ? "

So the saint Aritṭhaṇemi spoke thus to Kāṇha Vāsudeva;

" Verily, Kāṇha, when you were coming here to do reverence at my feet, you saw a man in the city of Bāravaī, [until] carrying

[etc.] Just as, you, indeed, Kaṇha, lent aid to that man, even so that man lent aid to Friar Gayasukumāla, letting loose the works gathered by him in many hundreds of births, to wipe away his manifold works."

Then Kaṇha Vāsudeva said thus to the saint Aritṭhaṇemi;

"How, sir, should I know that man?"

So the saint Aritṭhaṇemi said thus to Kaṇha Vāsudeva;

"You must know him to be that man who, indeed, on beholding you entering the city of Baravaī, standing there and then, shall die with his standing posture breaking off."

Then Kaṇha Vāsudeva praised and worshipped the saint Aritṭhaṇemi, approached his excellent elephant of state, mounted it and set forth to go to the city of Bāravaī, towards his own house.

On the morrow [ until ] when the sun shone with lustre, such thought [4] arose in his mind "Verily, Kaṇha Vāsudeva has gone forth to do reverence to the feet of the saint Aritṭhaṇemi; it will be known by the Saint, understood by the Saint, heard by

the Saint; and must have been imparted by the Saint to Kaṇha Vāsudeva; it is albeit not known to me whether Kaṇha Vāsudeva will kill me through some prince." So cogitating he, being frightened [ 4 ] set out from his house.

He came just in the front of Kaṇha Vāsudeva, entering the city of Bāravaī, neither minding directions nor cross-directions. Then that Brāhmaṇa Somila, on beholding all of a sudden, Kaṇha Vāsudeva and as he stood he got frightened [4] and died loosing hold over his standing posture, and fell with a thud on the ground with all his limbs.

Then Kaṇha Vāsudeva saw Brāhmaṇa Somila and said thus "Here indeed, Beloved of Gods, is this Brāhmaṇa Somila, desirous of the undesirable [until] devoid of shame and fortune by whom my younger brother, born of the same mother, Friar Gayasukumāla was deprived of his life unseasonably." So saying he got Brāhmaṇa Somila dragged by Chandalas, got the ground sprinkled with water. Then he went towards his own home and entered it.

"Verily, thus Jambū, [etc. until] this is the matter of the eighth lesson of the third

division of the eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of the Endwinners, preached. [Sūtra 6.]

The introduction of the Ninth lesson.

"Verily, thus, Jambū, in that age, at that time, in the City of Bārvaī (as in the First Chapter [until]) Kaṇha Vasudeva held sway. There in the city of the Bāravaī there was a king named Baladeva [a description]. This king Baladeva had a queen named Dharinī [a description]. Then that Dharinī [etc.]; a lion in a dream [Just like Goyama]. Excepting, Sumuha was the prince; fifty brides; wedding gifts of fifty each; learnt fourteen Pūrvas; the period twenty years; the rest the same [until] beatified on the Settumja.

The Conclusion.

So also Dummuha and also Kūva-a; all three the sons of Baladeva and Dhārinī. Darua also the same, but that he was the son of Vasudeva and Dhārinī; Anāditthi also so, the son of Vāsudeva and Dhārinī

Verily, thus, Jambū by the Ascetic [until] attained, this matter is preached of the thirteenth lesson of the third division of the eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of the End-winners."



### THE FOURTH DIVISION

“ If, Sir, by the Ascetic [until] attained, this is the matter of the third division preached, what is the matter preached of the fourth ?”

“ Verily thus, Jambū, by the Ascetic [until] attained, ten lessons of the Fourth Division are preached; they are.

**Jali, Mayālī, Uvayālī, Purisasena and Vārisena; Pajjuna, Samba, Aniruddha Saccaṇemi and Dadhaṇemi. ”**

“ If, Sir, by the Ascetic [until] attained ten lessons are preached of the fourth division, what is the matter of the first lesson preached ?”

“ Verily thus, Jambū, in that age, at that time, there was a city of Bāravaī; in that city [Just as in the First Division] Kaṇha Vāsudeva held sway. Here in the city of Bāravaī, Vāsudeva was the king. He had a queen named Dharaṇī [a description]. The other things as in the case of Goyama. Excepting, the prince is Jali; wedding-gifts of fifty each; having the study of twelve scriptures; the period sixteen years. The rest as that of Goyama [until] beatified on the Settumja.

In the same way, Mayāli, Uvayāli, Purisasena and Varisena. So also Pajjunna—excepting, Kaṇha, father and Ruppīṇi, mother. So also Samba—excepting Jambavai, mother. So also Aniruddha—excepting Pajjunna, father and Vedabbhi mother. So also Saccaṇemi—excepting, Samuddavijaya father, Sivā mother; so also Dadhaṇemi. All in one one course.

The conclusion of the Fourth Division.

### [ THE FIFTH DIVISION ]

If sir, by the Ascetic [until] attained, this is the matter of the fourth division preached, what is the matter of the Fifth Division of the Fortunes of the Endwinners preached by the Ascetic [until] attained ?”

“ Verily, thus Jambū, ten lessons are preached of the Fifth Division by the Ascetic [until] attained, they are,

**Paumavai, Gori, Gandhāri, Lakkhaṇa and Susīma; Jambavai, Saccabhāma, Ruppīṇi, Mūlasiri also Mūladatta.**”

“ If, sir, by the Ascetic [until] attained ten lessons are preached of the Fifth Division what is the matter, sir, of the first lesson preached ? ”

“ Verily thus, Jambū, in that age, at that time, there was a city of Bāravaī; (same as in the first division [until]) Kāṇha Vāsudeva held sway [etc.]. This Kāṇha Vāsudeva had a queen named Paumāvaī [a description]. In that age, at that time, the saint Aritṭhaṇemi arrived there [until] waited before him. Then that queen Paumāvaī, hearing the matter of this tale became glad (like Devaī [until]) waited before him. Then the saint Aritṭhaṇemi preached before Kāṇha Vāsudeva the doctrine. The congregation went back.

So Kāṇha Vāsudeva praised and worshipped the saint Aritṭhaṇemi and said thus, “ By what sources, sir, will the destruction of this city of Bāravaī, nine yojanas [ etc. until ] the very heaven itself to all sights, come about ? ”

“ Kāṇha ” the saint Aritṭhaṇemi said thus to Kāṇha Vāsudeva “ verily, thus, Kāṇha, by the sources of wine, fire and Dīvāyana, the destruction of the city of Bāravaī, nine yojanas [etc.] will come about.”

On hearing and listening to this in the presence of the saint Aritṭhaṇemi Kāṇha Vāsudeva had the thought “ Blessed

are those Jāli, Mayāli, Uvayāli, Purisasena, Vārisena, Pajjunna, Samba, Aniruddha, Dadhanemi, Sacchanemi and other princes, who giving up gold, [until], apportioning, in the presence of the saint Aritthanemi have shaved their heads [until] entered the order. Unblessed, with no meritorious act done, being deep down [4], in the passionate pleasures of mortal world, in the kingdom [until] in the harem, I do not give up, in the presence of the saint Aritthanemi [until] to enter the order."

"Kaṇha," the saint Aritthanemi said thus to Kaṇha Vāsudeva "This indeed, Kaṇha, was your inner thought [4] 'Blessed are they [until] to enter the order.' This matter is indeed right. Lo, it is! Therefore that Vāsudevas giving up gold [until] will enter the order, never is, was or will be."

"By what reason, sir, that is thus said 'Therefore that Vāsudevas [until] will enter the order, never is, was or will be.'?"

"Kaṇha," the saint Aritthanemi said thus to Kaṇha Vāsudeva "verily, thus, Kaṇha, all Vāsudevas in their previous births have made a sinful resolve. By that reason

Kaṇha, it is so said ' Therefore [ until ] will be. "

Then that Kaṇha Vāsudeva said thus to the saint Aritṭhaṇemi.

" And, sir, coming to death in the death-month —where shall I go from here ; where shall I be born ? "

Then the saint Aritṭhaṇemi said thus to Kaṇha Vāsudeva.

" Verily thus Kaṇha, you will be sent by your father and mother—while in the meantime, the city of Bāravaī shall be consumed by the wrath of Dīvāyana, fire and wine—; sent forth with Rāma Baladeva on the southern coast to Paṇḍu-Mahura in the presence of five Pāṇḍavas the sons of king Pāṇḍu, Johitṭhilla and others, and there in the Kosamba forest, under an excellent Nyagodhra tree, on a slab of stone on earth, your body covered with a yellow robe, you will be pierced in the left foot by a sharp arrow released from the bow by Jarākumāra So will you come to death in the death-month and will be reborn as a hell-dweller in a flaming hell in the third earth, Vāluya-pṛabha."

Then that Kāṇha Vāsudeva, having heard and listened to this matter, with all hopes laid low [etc.] thought inwardly.

“Kāṇha,” the Saint Aritṭhaṇemi said thus to Kāṇha Vāsudeva “Do not you, Beloved of Gods, brood with all hopes laid low [etc.]. Verily thus, Kāṇha, you will get out of the flaming third earth and thereafter here of course, in Jambudīva, in the country of Bhārāha in the land of Puṇḍa, in the coming Ussappinī cycle, in the city of Sayaduvāra, you will be the twelfth saint, Amama. There when you shall be beatified [5] attaining for many years the period of the condition of a Kevali.”

So Kāṇha Vāsudeva having heard and listened to this matter in the presence of the saint Aritṭhaṇemi became glad, satisfied [etc.] clapped, broke into a three-step dance, made a lion's roar, praised and worshipped the saint Aritṭhaṇemi, clomb his state-elephant and made his way to the city of Bāravaṭ to his own house. Then he got off from the excellent state-elephant, went to the outer audience-chamber towards his own throne, lay down with his face towards the east and said thus;

“Go ye, Beloved of Gods, declare proclaiming in the open places [ etc. ] thus; ‘Verily, Beloved of Gods, the destruction arising from *Dīvāyana*, fire and wine, will come upon the city of *Bāravaī*, nine *yojanas* [ etc. ]. Therefore, if any king, heir-apparent, prince, baron, prefect, mayor, banker, merchant, queen, young man or maid in the city of *Bāravaī* intends to shave his (or her) head in the presence of the saint *Aritṭhaṇemi* and to enter the order, *Kaṇha Vasudeva* permits him (or her) to go; and to him who will become slack, permits the same life which was his normal one before; he will celebrate his withdrawal from the world with great splendour, entertainment and gathering.’ Twice or thrice proclaim this proclamation and bring its report to me.”

Then the chamberlains [ until ] bring the report.

Then Queen *Paumāvaī*, hearing and listening to the doctrine in the presence of the saint *Aritṭhaṇemi*, was glad, satisfied [ until ] with heart moving under the influence of delight and thus said.

“I have faith, sir, in the *Niggantha* doctrine [ etc. ] which is as you declare;

but only, Beloved of Gods, I shall bid farewell to Kāṇha Vāsudeva. Then I, in the presence of the Beloved of Gods, shall get my head shaved [until] enter the order. If it pleases you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to it."

Then Queen Paumavai, ascending the excellent car of state went to the city of Baravai towards her own house. Then she descended from the state-car, went to Kāṇha Vāsudeva and making the folded hands [etc.] said "I intend, Beloved of Gods, on being permitted by you, to have my head shaved [until] enter the order. If it pleases you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to it."

Then Kāṇha Vāsudeva summoned the chamberlains, and said thus "Quickly arrange for the magnificent anointment-ceremony for her withdrawal and bring back to me the report of this my command."

Then they [until] brought back the report.

Then this Kāṇha Vāsudeva set Queen Paumāvai upon a throne and made the anointment-ceremony for the great withdrawal with one hundred and eight jars of gold, adorned her with all the ornaments, made her mount on a litter, borne by thousand men, went



out through the city of Bāravaī, came to the mountain Rāvaya-a in the Sahasambavana park, made the litter place there, made Queen Paumāvaī come down from the litter, went to the saint Aritṭhaṇemi, turned round thrice right to right, praised and worshipped him and thus said.

“ This is, sir, my chief queen, Queen Paumavaī, pleasing, charming, beloved, beautiful, enchanting to the mind [until] ...what even for seeing? Therefore, I, Beloved of Gods, offer unto you the gift of a lady-disciple. Accept, Beloved of Gods, the gift of a lady-disciple. If it pleases you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to it. ”

So that Paumavaī departed to the north-eastern side, and with her own hands removed her ornaments, with her own hands plucked out her hair in five handfuls, went to the saint Aritṭhaṇemi, praised and worshipped him and spoke “ The world is burning [until] to tell me doctrine. ”

Then the saint Aritṭhaṇemi made her himself enter the order, shave her head and himself gave her as a disciple to nun Jakkhiṇī

Then that nun Jakkhiṇī.....“ When... entered the order [until] should constrain oneself.” Then that Paumāvai became a nun...heedful in walking [ until ] guarded in continence. Then that Paumāvai studied the Eleven Scriptures, Laws of Peace etc. She abode exercising herself by many fasts until the fourth, sixth and the eighth meal in divers mortifications. Then that nun Paumāvai finished her period of nunship for complete twenty years, wasted herself with month's starvation, cut off sixty meals by not eating, achieved the end for which she had stripped herself [etc.], and was beatified [5] with last breaths. [Sūtra. 9].

In that age, at that time, there was a city of Bāravaī; the hill of Revaya-a; the Garden of Nandanavaṇa. Here in the city of Bāravaī, Kaṇha Vāsudeva held sway [etc.] That Kaṇha Vāsudeva had a queen named Gorī [a description]. The saint arrived. Kaṇha went out. Gorī went out in the same way as Paumāvai did. The story of the doctrine. The congregation went back. Even Kaṇha. Then that Gorī withdrew in the same way as Paumāvai [until] beatified [5] So also Gandhārī, Lakkhaṇā, Susimā, Jam-

bavaī, Saccabhamā, Ruppīnī; all eight too like Paumāvaī. Eight lessons. [Sūtra. 10.]

In that age, at that time...a city of Bāravaī; Revaya; Nandanavaṇa; Kaṇha Vāsudeva held sway [etc.] Here, in the city of Bāravaī, there was a prince named Samba, [perfect in body etc.] the son of Kaṇha Vāsudava through Queen Jambavaī, by himself. This Prince Samba had a wife named Mūlasirī, [ a description ]. The saint arrived Kaṇha went out. Mūlasirī even went out, just like Paumāvaī...“ But only, Beloved of Gods! I shall bid farewell to Kaṇha Vāsudeva ” [until] beatified. So also Mūldattā. Thus the Fifth Division. [Sūtra. 11.]

---

## THE SIXTH DIVISION

“ If ”...The Introduction of the Sixth.

Only that, sixteen lesson are preached—namely.

**Makāī, Kimkama, Moggarapānī, Kāsava, Khema-a Dhi-l-hara, Kelāsa too, Harichandana, Vāratta, Sudamsana Punṇabhadda, Sumanabhadda, Śupa-**

**it̥tha, Meha, Aimutta, and Alakkha;—  
thus sixteen lessons.**

“ If sixteen lessons are preached [etc.] what is the matter of the first lesson preached ? ”

“ In that age, at that time the Ascetic —Lord Mahavira, the first-maker [etc.] (the city of Rayagiha...) abode in the sanctuary Gunasīla-a...(the king was Seniya...) [until] the congregation went out. Then that householder Makāī understood the matter in this tale. Just like Gangadatta in Paṇṇatti, he also, having put the eldest son at the head of the family withdrew...in a litter, that was carried by thousand persons [until] became a friar [heedful in walking etc.]. Then that householder Makāī learnt the Eleven Scriptures, the Laws of Peace etc., in the presence of Lord Mahāvira and the Elders of such sort. The rest like that of Khandaga, Guṇarayaṇa mortification. The period sixteen years. In the same way, he was beatified on Settumja. Kimkama even same [until] beatified on Viula. [Sūtra. 12.].

In that age, at that time,...the city of Rāyagiha; the sanctuary of Gunasila-a; the

King Seniya; the queen Chellanā [ a description ]. Here in Rāyagiha dwelt a garland-maker named Ajjunaya ( rich [ until ] unsurpassed ). This garland-maker Ajjunaya had a wife named Bandhumai [ tender etc. ]. This garland-maker Ajjunaya had one big flower-garden here outside the city of Rāyagiha. ( The garden was ) black [ until ] like a mass of clouds, blossoming with the flowers of five kinds...pleasing [4]. Not very far from this flower-garden, here, this garland-maker Ajjunaya had a shrine of Jakkha Moggarapāṇi which had devolved upon him from a line of many ancestors of the family, from grand-father great-grand-father, great-great-grand-father. Ancient, divine, true, [etc.] just like Punṇabhadda. There the idol of Moggarapāṇi stood having held the iron mace made of thousand palas. Then that garland-maker Ajjunaya was the devotee of Jakkha Moggarapāṇi from the very childhood. Every morning, he took baskets, went out of the city of Rayagiha, arrived at the flower-garden, made the collection of flowers. Then he took the foremost and best flowers, appro-

ached the temple of Jakkha, made the flower-offerings of great worth, bowed falling on the knees and thereafter would go on carrying on his trade on the high road.

Here in the city of Rāyagiha, there dwelt a gang named Laliyā (rich [ until ] unsurpassed ) to which whatever it did was a good action. There in the city of Rāyagiha, was, some other time a festival announced. Then that garland-maker Ajjunaya, under the idea ' I shall need more flowers on the morrow ', took baskets early morning, with his wife Bandhuma<sup>1</sup> went out of his own house, passed through the city of Rayagiha, approached the flower-garden and made the collection of flowers with his wife Bandumai. Now, of that gang Laliyā six gangsters came to the shrine of Jakkha and were having there a good time. Then that garland-maker Ajjunaya gathered flowers with his wife Bandhumai, took the foremost and best flowers and approached the shrine of Moggarapāṇi. Now those six fellows saw the garland-maker Ajjunaya, coming over with his wife Bandhumai and said thus to one another " Here, Beloved of Gods, comes Ajjunaya the garland

maker with his wife Bandhumai. Hence indeed it is better, Beloved of Gods, for us to bind him fast ( i. e. by twisting the arms and the head and tying them to the back ) and to have our pleasures full well with his wife Bandhumai. Then they swore this object to one another, hid behind the doors and stood hidden, silent, without a stir or without a wink. Then that garland-maker Ajjunaya approached the shrine of Jakkha Moggarapāṇi with his wife Bandhumai, did reverence on seeing it, made flower-offerings of great worth and bowed down falling upon his knees. In the meanwhile those six fellows come out all of a sudden from behind the doors, catch the garland-maker Ajjunaya, bind him fast and regale themselves having pleasures to the fullest with Bandhumai, the wife of the garland-maker.

Then this was the inward thought of Ajjunaya, the garland-maker " Thus indeed, from my childhood, I go on doing reverence to Jakkha Moggarapāṇi [until] carrying on my trade. Had there been Jakkha Moggarapāṇi present here, would he have seen me coming to misery of this sort ? Therefore Jakkha Moggarapāṇi is not present here.

Very clear it is that this is merely a piece of wood. ”

Then that Jakkha Moggarapāṇi, having understood the inward thought of such sort [etc.] of Ajjunaya, the garland-maker, entered his body, shattered off his bonds, took hold of his iron mace of the weight of thousand palas, killed those six fellows with the woman as the seventh. Then that garland-maker Ajjunaya, possessed by Jakkha Moggarapāṇi, went on killing six men with a woman as the seventh, round about the city of Rāyagiha, every day.

In the city of Rayagiha (in open places [until] on high roads) many people used to say [4] to one another thus “Thus, indeed, Beloved of Gods, the garland-maker Ajjunaya possessed by Moggarapāṇi, goes on killing six persons with a woman as the seventh. ”

Then king Seniya, having understood the matter of this story called his chamberlains [etc.] and said thus, “Thus indeed, Beloved of Gods, that garland-maker Ajjunaya [etc.] goes on killing [etc.]. No one of you, must go on wandering according to sweet will for wood, grass, water flowers and fruits, lest



a calamity befall his body;’ make this declaration twice or thrice; and make a report of this to me soon.”

Then those chamberlains [until] make a report.

Here in the city of Rayagiha there dwelt a merchant named Sudamsana [rich etc.] Now that Sudamsana was a worshipper of the Ascetic, lived on his life, knowing the living and the lifeless [ etc. ]. In that age, at that time, the Ascetic [until] arrived [etc.] abode. Then in the city of Rayagiha (in the open places [etc.]. many people) said thus to one another [ until ]...‘ What good is there of holding more possessions...? [ etc. ] ’ Hearing this from many people, this inward thought [4] arose in the mind of Sudamsana “ Thus indeed, the Ascetic [until] abides; I go to him; [etc.] I shall bow down to him.” Thus he pondered, went to his parents and with folded hands [etc] said “ Thus indeed, mother and father, the Ascetic [until] abides. I go to him; I shall praise and worship the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvīra [until] wait before him.”

Then the father and mother said thus to merchant Sudamsana “Thus, indeed, son, the

garland-maker Ajjunāya moves about killing [etc.]; go, you, not, son, to worship the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra, lest a calamity befall your body. You may praise and worship the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvīra keeping yourself here."

Then the merchant Sudāmsaṇa said thus to his father and mother "How can I, keeping myself here praise the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra who is come here, arrived here, making a visit here?" I, father and mother, on being permitted by you, go to praise Lord Mahāvīra."

Now when his parents could not prevail upon the merchant Sudāmsaṇa by many declarations [4] [until] to think over, they thus said "If it please you, Beloved of Gods, do not stop."

Then the merchant Sudāmsaṇa, on being permitted by his father and mother bathed, purified himself, (put on) dresses [until] on the body and went out of his own house on foot. Then he passed through the city of Rāyagiha and resolved to go to the sanctuary of Guṇasīla-a, not very far from the shrine of Jakkha. Then that Jakkha

Moggarapāṇi saw the worshipper of the Ascetic coming over. Having seen him, he enraged [5] resolved to go towards the worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudāṃsaṇa, brandishing his iron mace of the weight of thousand palas. Then that worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudāṃsaṇa saw Jakkha Moggarapāṇi coming up. Sudāṃsaṇa unafraid, unterrified, unalarmed, undisturbed, unmoved and unperturbed cleansed the ground by the flap of garment, and making the folded hands, made up with palms of his hand, covered by the (bowed) head, with ten nails together on the head, said thus; "Homage to the saints [until] attained. Homage to the Ascetic [until] who intends to attain. Even before, by me in the presence of the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvira, for for all my life. I have renounced gross harm to living things, gross falsehood, gross taking of things not given; I have vowed to satisfy also myself with my own wife for all my life. I have vowed for all my life to limit my desires. Even now

I renounce for all my life in his presence all harm to animals; I renounce falsehood, the taking of things not given, sexual intercourse, the possessions for all my life. I renounce for all my life anger [until] the shaft of false doctrine. I renounce for all my life four-fold food-eating, drinking, sweets and dainties. If I be delivered from this calamity, it behoves me to follow it up; if I be not delivered from this calamity, I have already renounced these." Thereupon, he took upon himself to observe the household standard.

Then that Jakkha Moggarapaṇi came to the worshipper of the Ascetic Sudāmsana, brandishing his iron mace of the weight of thousand palas. But he could not overpower him on account of his spiritual strength. Then when Jakkha Moggarapaṇi was not able to overpower the worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudāmsana, on account of his spiritual strength—though he moved oft and on round about the worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudāmsana,—he looked at the worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudāmsana, with unwinking eye for a long time, standing in front of him, looking to the very direction and cross-

direction, gave up the body of Ajjunaya, the garland-maker, and having taken the iron mace of the weight of thousand palas, went back in the direction from which he had appeared. Then that garland-maker Ajjunaya, abandoned by Jakkha Moggara-pāṇi fell on the ground with a thud with all his limbs.

Then Sudamsaṇa, the worshipper of the Ascetic, seeing that he was free from the calamity, observed the standard.

Then that Ajjunaya, the garland-maker, on coming back to senses after a while, got up, and said thus to Sudamsaṇa, the worshipper of the Ascetic;

“ Who are you, Beloved of Gods and whitherward are you bound ? ”

Then that worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudamsaṇa said thus to the garland-maker Ajjunaya.

“ I am, in sooth, Beloved of Gods, the worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudamsaṇa, who comprehend the living and the lifeless; and I am bound to the sanctuary Guṇasīla-a to offer respects to the Ascetic lord Mahāvīra. ”

Then that garland-maker, Ajjunaya said thus to the worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudamsana.

“ I too desire then, Beloved of Gods, to come with you to offer my respects to the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvira [until] wait before him. If it please you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to me. ”

Then that worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudamsana, with the garland-maker, Ajjunaya, arrived at the sanctuary Guṇasīla—a before the Ascetic Lord Mahāvira, ( walked from right to right about ) the Ascetic Lord Mahāvira thrice, [until] waited before him. Then the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvira (preached) the story of the doctrine to the ( congregation ) to the garland-maker Ajjunaya and the worshipper of the Ascetic, Sudamsana [etc.] Sudamsana went back.

Then the garland-maker, Ajjunaya, on hearing and listening to the doctrine from the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvira...[glad etc.]...“ I have faith, sir, in Niggantha doctrine [until] stand by it. If it please you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to me. ”

Then that garland-maker Ajjunaya, mo-

ving north [etc.], plucked himself his hair in five handfuls, became a friar [until] abode. Then that Friar Ajjunaya on the day on which he shaved himself [until] entered the order, praised and worshipped the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvira and took the vow of this sort "It behoves me, for all my life to abide exercising myself in constant mortification with fasts until the sixth meal." With this idea he took the vow of such sort and abode [etc.] all his life. Then that Friar Ajjunaya on the fast-breaking time after the fasts until the sixth meal, read his lection in the first watch. Just like Goyama [etc.] he wandered about.

Then to that Friar Ajjunaya, wandering in the families high [etc.] in the city of Rāyagiha, many women, men, young people, old people and youths said, "By this man was my father killed; by him my mother... brother, sister, wife, son, daughter, daughter-in-law [etc.]...by him, my other kinsmen, relations and retainers." So some abused him; some caviled at him; chided, censured, rebuked, reviled, look down upon him in contempt, struck at him. Then that Friar Ajjunaya, abused [until] struck at, by many

women, men, young people, old people and youths, not becoming wrathful even by mind towards them, bore, put up with patience, endured and suffered with equanimity. Bearing with equanimity [etc.], wandering in the city of Rāyagiha, in the families high, low and middle-class, he when he got food, did not get water; when he got water, he did not get food. Then that garland-maker Ajjunaya, never sorrowful, despirited, with mind not turbid, unperturbed, ungrieved, not exhausted in self-restraint,—moved about went out of the city of Bāravaī, arrived at the sanctuary Guṇasīla—a before the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra ( [until] like Master Goyama ) showed (him his food and drink) and took himself the food (as untouched in the mouth) as a serpent ( getting ) in the hole.

Then the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra, some other time, came up to the city of Rāyagiha and abode in the country outside. Then that Friar Ajjunaya completed his period of friarhood, exercising himself by that noble, abundant, zealous, lucky mortification full well for six months, wasted himself by a half-month's starvation, cut off thirty meals by



not eating, achieved the end for which she did...[until] beatified. [Sūtra 13.]

In that age, at that time; a city of Rāyagiha; the sanctuary Guṇasīla-a; king Seniya...There dwelt a householder named Kāsava. Just like Makāi. The period sixteen years...beatified on the Vipula.

So also the householder Khema-a. Excepting, the city of Kāyandī. The period sixteen years... beatified on the Mount Vipula.

So also the house-holder Dhi-i-hara. . . In the city of Kāyandī. . .period sixteen years...was beatified on the Vipula.

So also the house-holder Kelāsa. Excepting, Sāge-a was the city. The period twelve years...was beatified on the Vipula.

So also the house-holder Harichandana... Sage-a...the period twelve years...was beatified on the Vipula.

So also the householder Vāratta...Excepting, the city of Rāyagiha...the period twelve years...beatified on the Vipula.

So also the householder Sudamaṣaṇa... in the city of Sāvatti...the period many years...beatified on the Vipula.

So also the householder Supaitṭha...in the

city of Sāvattthī; the period twenty-seven years...beatified on the Vipula.

So also the householder Meha...the city of Rāyagiha...the period many years;... beatified on the Vipula.

In that age, at that time there was a city of Polāsapura. The garden was Sirivana. In that city of Polāsapura, there was a King by the name of Vijaya. This King Vijaya had a queen named Sirī [ a description ]. This King Vijaya had a son by himself through Queen Sirī—a prince named Aimutta, delicate [etc.].

In that age, at that time, the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvīra [ until ] abode in Sirivana. In that age, at that time, the eldest disciple of the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra ( as in Pannattī [ until ] ) moved about in the city of Polāsapura in the families, high [etc.]. Now this Prince Aimutta, bathed [until] decked, surrounded by many little boys, little girls, lads, lasses, youths, maidens went out of his own house. Then the reverened Goyama, moving about in the city of Polāsapura, made his way not very far from the Place of Indra. Now that Prince

Aimutta saw the reverend Goyama, making his way not very far, went to him and thus said,

“Who are you, Sir?—where do you move about?”

Then the reverend Goyama said thus to Prince Aimutta;

“We are, Beloved of Gods, Niggantha ascetics, heedful in walking [until] observing continence, move about in the families high [ etc. ].”

“Come you, sir, so that I may get you alms.” So saying he held the reverend Goyama by a finger, and went to his own house. Then that Queen Sirī saw the reverend Goyama coming, becoming [glad etc.] got up from her seat, went to the reverend Goyama, walked round him thrice from right to right, praised and worshipped him, gave him abundant food [etc.] and let him go. Then that Prince Aimutta said thus to the reverend Goyama.

“Where, sir, do you dwell?”

Then the reverend Goyama said thus to Prince Aimutta.

“Verily thus, Beloved of Gods, my doctrine-preceptor, my doctrine-preacher Lord

Mahāvīra, the first-maker [until] desirous to attain, abides exercising himself [until] by constraint, having taken a proper place, in the park Sirivana outside the city of Polāsapura here. There we dwell.”<sup>1</sup>

Then that Prince Aimutta said thus to the reverend Goyama;

“ I go with you, Sir, to do reverence to the feet of the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvīra. If it pleases you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to it.”

Then that Prince Aimutta with the reverend Goyama approached the Ascetic Mahāvīra, walked thrice from right to right, praised [until] waited before him. Then the reverend Goyama approached the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra [until] showed [him, food etc.] and abode with mortification and constraint. Then the Ascetic (preached)...the story of the doctrine...before Aimutta and that (congregation). Then that Aimutta, having heard and listened to the doctrine from the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvīra became glad [ etc. ]...heart [ etc. ] ...(and said) “But only, Beloved of Gods, I shall take leave of my father and mother; then

shall I enter, the order in the presence of the Beloved of Gods. If it pleases you, beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to it."

Then that Prince Aimutta approached his father and mother...[ until ] "to enter the order." The father and mother said thus to Prince Aimutta.

" You are a child, son, and have no understanding. What do you know of the doctrine ?"

Then that Prince Aimutta said thus to his mother and father.

"Thus indeed, mother and father, what I know, I do not know; and what I do not know, I know."

Then the mother and father said thus to Prince Aimutta.

"How do you, son, know that [until] know ?"

Then that Prince Aimutta said thus to his mother and father.

" I know, mother and father, that one who is born, must surely die; but I do not know, mother and father when or where or in what manner or at what length of time. I do not know, mother and father, by what accumulation of works, the souls are born

among hell-dwellers, lower lives, men and gods; but I know mother and father that they are born among the hell-dwellers, [etc.] by their own accumulation of actions. Thus indeed, mother and father what I know, I do not know and what I do not know, I know. I desire, therefore, mother and father, on being permitted by you, [until] to enter the order."

Then when his mother and father could not prevail upon him by many declarations [etc.] "We desire, child, to see your royal splendour for even one day." Then that Prince Aimutta stood quiet following the words of his mother and father. The anointment-ceremony as in the case of Mahābala The withdrawal...studied the Laws of Peace etc...For many years the period of friarship... Guṇarayaṇa...[until] beatified on the Vipula.

In that age, at that time, in the city of Vāṇārasī...Kāmamahāvaṇa sanctuary... There in the city of Vāṇārasī, there was a King named Alakkha, In that age, at that time, the Ascetic [until] abode." The congregation etc...Then that King Alakkha in the presence of the Ascetic Lord Mahāvira,

like Udāyana, withdrew. Only, he anointed his eldest son ( to rule over ) his kingdom. Eleven Scriptures...the period many years [until] beatified on the Vipula.

“Thus, Jambū, this matter is preached of the Sixth Division, by the Ascetic [etc.].” [Sūtra. 15.]

---

### THE SEVENTH DIVISION.

“If etc.” The Introduction of the Seventh Division. [Until] thirteen lessons are preached They are namely,

**Nanda; Nandavaī, Nanduttarā Nandiseṇiya also; Maruyā, Sumaruyā, Mahāmaruyā, Marudevā eighth; Bhaddā Subhaddā, Sujāyā also, Bhuyadinṇa should be known as the names of the wives Seṇiya.”**

“ If sir, [etc.] thirteen lessons are preached, what is the matter, sir, preached of the first lesson by the Ascetic [ etc. ] ?”

“Thus, indeed, Jambu, in that age at that time,...a city of Rāyagiha...Guṇasila-a sanctuary...the king, Seṇiya. This King

Seṇiya had a Queen named Nandā [a description]. The master arrived. The Congregation went out. Then that Queen Nandā, having understood the matter of this doctrinal talk called her chamberlains... a vehicle (like Paumāval [until]). Having learnt Eleven Scriptures...the period twenty years [until] beatified. Thus all thirteen Queens are to be understood in the way of Nandā."

The Seventh Division is over. [Sutra. 16.].

---

### THE EIGHT DIVISION.

"If Sir" The introduction of the Eighth Division. [until] ten lessons are preached; namely.

**Kālī, Sukālī, Mahākālī, Kanhā, Sukanhā, Mahakanhā, Vīrhkanhā should be known so also Rāmakanhā; Pīusenakanhā ninth and tenth Mahāsenakanhā."**

"If ten lessons [etc.], what is the matter preached of the first lesson?"

"This, indeed, Jambū, in that age, at that time there was a city named Campā... the sanctuary Puṇṇabhadda...There in the



city of Campā, there was a King named Kōṇiya [a description]. There in the city of Campa, there was a Queen named Kālī the consort of Seniya, and the stepmother of King Kōṇiya. [a description.]. Like Nandā [until] she learnt Eleven Scriptures, the Laws of Peace etc. She abode exercising herself with many fasts until the fourth meal...Now that Kālī some other time came to Nun Ajja-Chandana and thus said,

“I intend, lady, being permitted by you to abide observing Rayaanāvalī penance. If it please you, lady, do not put a stop to me.”

Then that lady Kālī, on being permitted by Nun Ajja-chandana abode observing [etc.]. namely,

She fasted until the fourth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire: then fasted until the sixth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire.....then she fasted until the sixth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire; then she fasted until the fourth meal; then she indulged in all modes of desire.\*

---

\* The रत्नावलीतपः is thoroughly explained by the commentator अमरदेश [See

Thus this series of the Rayaanāvali penance becomes accomplished according to the scriptures [ etc. ] by one year, three months and twenty-two days and nights.

Thereafter, in the second series, she fasted 'until the fourth meal; then indulged in all kinds of foods except Vigai foods; then she fasted until the sixth meal; then indulged in all kinds of foods except Vigai foods. Thus as in the first series; only that she took all sorts of food except Vigai foods, on all fast-breaking days [until] it becomes accomplished.

Thereafter in the third series, she fasted until the fourth meal; then she took the food without even the smearing of Vigai foods. The rest the same as before.

So also the fourth series. Only that on all fasting-days she took Āyambila gruel. The rest the same as before. It is therefore,

**In the first series the indulgence in all modes of desires; in the second**

---

Appendix I. P. 101. 1. 5. of this book ]; also see Notes. The translation of the same not given fully as it is superfluous for the understanding of its English rendering.

**series the taking of foods except Vigai foods; in the third series, the taking of foods even without the smearing of Vigai foods; and in the fourth series the taking of Āyambial gruel.**

Then that Nun Kālī,—after having accomplished...according to the scriptures the Rayanāyali Penance by five years, two months and twenty-eight days,—approached Nun Ajja-Chandana, praised and worshipped her and abode exercising herself with many fasts until the fourth meal [etc.].

Then that Nun Kālī, by that noble [etc.], overspread with veins, and became, like well-lit fire covered over with ashes, mightily resplendent with the glow, with the lustre, with the beauty of the lustre of the glow.

Then to that Nun Kālī, some therigo time, at the midnight hour (literally—at the time between the first part of the night and the latter part of the night) the inward thought arose...the pondering like that of Khand-a “Thus so long as I have strength [5], it is better for me on the morrow [until] (when the sun) shines (with lustre) after taking leave of Nun Ajja-Chandana and on being permitted by her, to abide... being at her feet...renouncing food and drink

wasting myself with starvation...not being eager for death..." With this idea, she pondered, went to Nun Ajja-Chandaṇā, praised and worshipped her and said;

" I desire, lady, on being permitted by you to abide...wasting myself in starvation [etc.]. If it please you, [etc.]."

Nun Kālī, on being permitted by Nun Ajja-Chandaṇā abode, wasting herself in starvation [etc.]. That Nun Kālī learnt before Nun Ajja-Chandaṇā Eleven Scriptures, Laws of Peace etc, completed the period of nunship of eight complete years, wasted herself by a month's starvation, cut off sixty meals by not eating, ( fulfilled ) the end for which [she stripped herself etc...] was beautified [5] with her last breaths.

The conclusion. The First Lesson ends. [Sūtra. 17]

In that age, at that time, there was a city of Campā...the sanctuary Puṇṇabhadda; the King was Koṇiya. There was a queen named Sukālī, the wife of King Seniya and and the step-mother of King Koṇiya. Just like Kālī, Sukālī also withdrew [until] abode exercising herself with many fasts until the

fourth meal [etc.] Then that Nun Sukālī, some other time, approached Nun Ajja-Chandanā ..[until] "I intend, lady, on being permitted by you, to abide observing Kaṇagāvalī penance."

Thus like Rayanāvalī, Kaṇagāvalī also the same. Excepting, on the three occasions she fasted until the eighth meal, unlike Rayanāvalī where she fasted until the sixth meal. In one series, one year, five months, and twelve days and nights. Of four series, four years, nine months, eighteen days. The rest the same as before. Nine years her period of nunship [until] beatified [Sūtra. 18].

So also Mahākālī. Excepting, she abode observing the penance smaller Sīha-nikkiliya (Lion's Play). It is as follows: she fasted until the fourth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire,.....then fasted until the fourth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire.

Similarly four series. In one series, six months and seven days; of four series, two years and twenty-eight days [until] beatified. [Sūtra. 19.]

So also Kaṇhā. Excepting, she observed the greater Sīha-nikkiliya Penance the same

as the smaller. Excepting, it must be carried upto the fasts until the thirty-fourth meal, in the ascending series; so also it must be carried down in the descending series. Of one series, there would be one year, six months and eighteen days. Of four series, six years, two months and twelve days and nights. The rest the same as that of Kāl [until] beatified. [Sūtra 20]

So also Sukanhā. Excepting, she abode observing the Monastic Standard of Seven-sevens. During the first seven days she took one dole of food and one of water; during the second seven days, she took two doles of food and two of water; during the third three.....fourth...fifth.....sixth.....during the seventh seven days she took seven doles of food and seven of water.

So indeed this Monastic Standard of Seven-sevens, she accomplished according to the scriptures [etc] in 49 days and nights, with 196 alms-takings, approached Ajja-Chandanā, praised and worshipped her and thus said,

" I intend, lady, on being permitted by you to observe the Monastic Standard

of Eight-eights. If it please you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop."

Then that Nun Sukanhā on being permitted by Ajja—Chandaṇā abode observing the Monastic Standard of Eight-eights.

During first eight days she took one dole of food and one of water. [until] During the eighth eight days she took eight doles of food and eight of water.

So indeed this Monastic Standard of Eight-eights, she accomplished according to the scriptures [etc.] in 64 days and nights by 288 alms-takings. [until] She abode observing the Monastic Standard of Nine-nines

In first nine days, she took one dole of food and one of water. [until] in the ninth nine days, she took nine doles of food and nine of water.

So indeed this Monastic Standard of Nine-nines, she accomplished according to the scriptures [etc.] in 81 days and nights by 405 alms-takings. [until] she abode observing the Monastic Standard of Ten-tens.

In first ten days, she took one dole of food and one of water [until] in the tenth

ten days, she took ten:doles of food and ten of water.

So indeed this Monastic Standard of Ten—tens, she accomplished according to the scriptures [etc.] in 100 days and nights with 550 alms—takings and abode exercising herself with many fasts until the fourth meal [etc], in various mortifications...( taking only one meal within ) a month or half a month,

Then that Nun Sukanhā by the noble mortification [etc] was beatified.

The conclusion. The Fifth Lesson [Sūtra. 21.].

So also Mahākanhā; only she abode observing the Standard of Short Savvaobhadda. She fasted until the forth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire; fasted until the the sixth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire.....she fasted until the eighth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire.

So indeed she accomplished the first series of the Short Savvaobhadda in three months and ten days [until], in the second series, she fasted until the fourth meal; and took foods excepting Vigai foods;...the same here as was in Rayanāvallī. Here also four



series; the fast-breaking days also the same. The period of the four series a year, a month and ten days, The rest the same as before [until] she was beatified.

The conclusion. The Sixth Lesson ends. [Sūtra. 22.]

So also Virakaṇḥā. Only she abode observing the Long Savvaobhadda Standard. It is as follows: she fasted until the fourth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire..... until the tenth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire.

In a single series eight months and five days; of four 2 years, 8 months and 20 days. The rest, the same as before [until] she was beatified. [Sūtra. 23.]

So also Rāmakaṇḥā. Only she abode observing the Standard of Bhaddottara. That is as follows: she fasted until the twelfth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire.....until the sixteenth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire.

In one series, six months and twenty days. Of four was the period 2 years, 2 months and 20 days. The rest the same as was was with Kālī [until] was beatified. [Sutra. 24.]

So also Pīṣeṇakaṇhā. Only, she abode observing the penance of Muttāvalī. It is as follows: she fasted until the fourth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire..... until the thirty-fourth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire.

So also she followed in the descending order.....[ until ] she fasted until the fourth meal; then indulged in all modes of desire. In one series 11 months and 15 days. Of four, 3 years and 10 months. The rest (the same) [until] beatified. [Sūtra 25.]

So also Mahāseṇakaṇhā. Only she abode observing the penance of Āyambīla-Vaddhamāṇa. It is as follows: she took one Āyambīla meal; then fasted until the fourth meal; took two Āyambīla meals; then fasted until the fourth meal...(so onwards), the number of Āyambīla meals rising by an increment of one, accompanied by a fast until the fourth meal [until] she took one hundred Āyambīla meals; then fasted until the fourth meal.

Then that Nun Mahāseṇakaṇhā accomplished it according to the scriptures in 14 years, 3 months and 20 days and nights [until] well observed with the body [until]

she approached Nun Ajja-Chandaṇā, praised and worshipped her and abode exercising herself...with many fasts until the fourth meal [etc]. Then that Nun Mahāsenakaṇhā was resplendent with that noble (mortification). [etc.] Now at the hour of midnight there arose a thought to Nun Mahāsenakaṇhā, just like that to Khanda-a [until] she asked Ajja-Chandaṇā [until] abode without being eager for death [by wasting herself away in] starvation. Then that Nun Mahāsenakaṇhā studied before Nun Ajja-Chandaṇā Eleven Scriptures, Laws of Peace etc, observed a period of full seventeen years, wasted herself with a month's starvation, cut off sixty meals by not eating, accomplished the end for which she stripped herself [etc.], and was beatified, awakened [etc.] with her last breaths.

**Eight years to begin with and the increment thereto by one year until seventeen; these indeed should be known as the periods of the wives of Senla.**

Thus indeed, Jumbū, by the Ascetic [until] attained, the matter of the Eighth Scripture, the Fortunes of the End-winners is preached "

The Scripture is finished [Sūtra. 26.].

The Scripture, the Fortunes of the End-winners has one Book of the Holy Text, and Eight Divisions. They are read in eight days too. There in the first and the second divisions, there are ten lections for each. In the third division, there are thirteen lections. In the fourth and the fifth divisions, there are ten lections for each. In the sixth division, there are sixteen lections. In the eighth division, there are ten lections.

The rest, the same as that of Nāyā-dhammakahā. [Sūtra. 27].

**The Fortunes of the Endwinners end.**



# ANUTTAROVAVĀIYA-DASĀO.

## THE FIRST DIVISION

In that age, at that time...a city of Rāyagiha. The arrival of the reverend Suhamma...The congregation went out [ until ] Jumbū waited before him [etc.]. Thus he said,

“ If, sir, by the Ascetic [until] attained this matter of the Eighth Scripture—the Fortunes of the Endwinners, is preached, what, sir, is the matter of the Ninth Scripture, the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, preached by the Ascetic [ until ] attained ? ”

Then Friar Suhamma said to Friar Jambū “ Thus indeed, Jambu three divisions of the Ninth Scripture, the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, are preached by the Ascetic [until] attained.”

“ If, sir, by the Ascetic [until] attained three divisions are preached of the Ninth Scripture, the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, how many lessons of the First Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest

Mansions, are preached, sir, by the Ascetic [until] attained ? ”

“ Thus, indeed, Jambu, ten lessons of the First Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions are preached by the Ascetic [until] attained namely,

**Jāli, Mayāṇi, Uvayāli, Purisasena, and Vārisena; Dihadanta and Latthadanta, Vehalla, Vehāyasa and Prince Abha-a. ”**

“ If, sir, ten lessons are preached of the First Division by the Ascetic [until] attained, what, sir, is the matter of the first lesson of the Fortunes of those who are reborn in the Highest Mansions, preached by the Ascetic [until] attained ? ”

“ Thus indeed, Jambū, in that age, at that time, there was a city of Rāyagiha, splendid, tranquil and prosperous...the sanctuary Puṇṇabhadda...The king Seniya...the queen Dhāriṇī...the lion in a dream...the prince Jāli...like Meha...the gifts of eight each ...[until]...enjoyed up in the palace [etc.] The Master arrived. Seniya went out. Like Meha,

Jāli also went out. Like Meha, he also withdrew. He studied the Eleven Scriptures. (He observed) Guṇarayaṇa mortification like Khanda-a. His narrative the same as that of Khanda-a, the same ponderings, the same farewell; so did he climb on the Ṭiula with the Elders. Only having fulfilled the period of friarship for sixteen years, he attained death in the death-month went upward far beyond the Heavens of Moon, Suhamma [until] Araṇa, Accua, beyond the series of the Mansions of Nine Gevejjas and was reborn as a god in the Mansion Vijaya. Then the Elders, knowing that Friar Jāli has come to death, left the body as was fit for extinction. They take his pot and garments; come down in the same way [until] “ Here, sir, is his religious equipment.’ The reverend Goyama [ until ] thus said,

“ Thus indeed the disciple of the Beloved of Gods, named Jāli was gracious by nature. Where has that Friar Jāli who is dead, gone; where is he reborn ? ”

“ Thus, indeed, Goyama, my pupil ( the same as that of Khanda-a) [ until ] who is dead, (having gone beyond the Heavens of )

Moon [until] upwards, is reborn as a god in the Mansion Vijaya."

"How much time, sir, is his existence there ordained?"

"Goyama, his existence there is ordained for thirty-two Sāgarovama periods."

"Then, sir, on the expiry of his life [3] from that world of gods, where shall he go [2]?"

"Goyama, he will be beatified in the country of Mahāvideha."

"Thus indeed, Jambu, this is the matter of the first lesson of the First Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, preached by the Ascetic [until] attained."

The same is to be repeated in the case of the remaining eight. Excepting, six are the sons of Dhārini; Vehalla and Vehayasa, of Chellanaṇḍa. The period of friarship of the first five is sixteen years; of the (latter) three, twelve years; of the (last) two five years. Of the first five, in serial order, the rebirth is in Vijaya, Vejayanta, Jayanta, Aparājiya, Savvaṭṭasiddha; Dīhadanta in Savvaṭṭhasiddha; the rest (four) in the



upward order...Abh-a in Vijaya. The rest the same as in the first lesson. The matter to be known of Abha-a, — the city of Ra'ya-giha, the king Seniya....the rest the same as before.

“ Thus indeed, Jambū, this is the matter preached of the First Division, of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions by the Ascetic [until] attained.”

---

## THE SECOND DIVISION.

“ If, sir, this is the matter of the first division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions preached by the Ascetic [until] attained, what sir, is the matter of the Second Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, preached by the Ascetic [until] attained ? ”

“ Thus, indeed, Jambū, thirteen lessons of the Second Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions are preached by the Ascetic [until] attained — namely.

**Dīhasena, Mahāsena, Latṭhadanta and Gūḍhadanta and Suddhadanta; Halla, Duma, Dumasena, and Mahādumasena to be learnt; Siha and Sihasena and Mahāsihasena to be learnt; and Puṇṇasena is to be known — it becomes the thirteenth lesson.**

“ If, sir, thirteen lessons of the Second Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions are preached by the Ascetic [until] attained, what is the matter of the first lesson of the Second Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, preached by the Ascetic [until] attained ? ”

“ Thus, indeed, Jambū, in that age, at that time,...the city of Rāyagiha...the sanctuary Guṇasila-a...the King Seniya...the queen Dhārini...the lion in a dream. The birth, childhood and arts the same as those of Jāli. Excepting, Dīhasena was the prince. All the narrative as that of Jāli [until] comes to his end.

Thus all the thirteen also...the city of Rāyagiha...the father Seniya...the mother Dhārini...of the thirteen the period too

thirteen years . . In the serial order, two in Vijaya, two in Vejayanta, two in Jayanta, two in Aparājita...the remaining five Mahāduma and others in Savvatthasiddha Mansion.

“ Thus, indeed, Jambu, this is the matter of the Second Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, preached by the Ascetic [until] attained. ”

In both the divisions by a month's starvation. [Sutra. 2]

Thus the Second Division ends.

---

### THE THIRD DIVISION.

“ If, sir, this is the matter of the second division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, what, sir, is the matter of the Third Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions, preached by the Ascetic [until] attained ? ”

“ Thus indeed, Jambū, ten lessons are preached of the Third Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions by the Ascetic [until] attained;—namely:

**Dhaṇṇa, Saṇakkhatta and Isidāsa are to be learnt Pella-a and Rāmaputta also Chandiman and Piṭṭhiman; Friar Pedhālaputta and ninth Poṭṭhila too; Vehalla is said the tenth — these ten are to be learnt."**

"If, sir, ten lessons of the Third Division of the Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions are preached by the Ascetic [until] attained, what is the matter of the first lesson preached by the Ascetic [until] attained ?"

"Thus indeed, Jambū, in that age, at that time, there was a city named Kāyandī, wealthy, tranquil and prosperous; the garden Sahasambavaṇa [redolent with flowers and fruits of] all seasons...a king Jiyasattu. Here in the city of Kāyandī, there dwelt a merchant's wife named Bhaddā rich, [until] unsurpassed. This merchant's wife Bhaddā had a son named Dhaṇṇa, perfect [until] of handsome form, attended by five nurses; namely, by a milk-nurse, like Mahabbala [until] learnt 72 arts [until] became able for worldly enjoyment. Then the merchant's wife Bhaddā knowing that her son, Dhaṇṇa

had passed beyond childhood [until] able for worldly enjoyment, built thirty-two palaces, lofty, towering [until] in their midst a great mansion, set up with hundreds of pillars [until] of thirty-two daughters of rich merchants, she made him hold the hands... the gifts were of thirty-two each [until] high up in the palace... with ( tabors ) breaking ... enjoyed.

In that age, at that time, the Ascetic [etc.] arrived. The congregation went out. King Jiyasattu too like king Koniya, went out. Then when Dhaṇṇa [heard] the great [cry of people]...he went out like Jamāli; only on foot. [until] "Only that I shall bid farewell to my mother Bhaddā, the merchant's wife; then in the presence of the Beloved of Gods [until] I shall enter the order." [until] like Jamāli, he bade farewell. [Bhadda] fainted, conversed as in the story of Mahābbala [until] when she could not prevail upon him...Just as Thāvaccāputta, he took leave of Jiyasattu...the umbrellas and chowries (are to be described). He performed himself his withdrawal ceremony as Kāṇha did, of Thāvaccāputta [ until ] entered the order,

became a friar heedful in walking [until] guarded in continence.

On the very day that Friar Dhanna shaved his head [until] entered the order, praised and worshipped him and thus said,

“ Thus, indeed, sir, I desire on being permitted by you, to abide, exercising myself with fasts [until] the sixth meal, in constant mortification accepting only the Āyambila gruel throughout my life. On the fast-breaking time after the sixth meal, it is meet for me to accept Ayambila gruel and not non-Āyambila gruel; that too given with soiled hands and not with unsoiled hands; that must be fit to be thrown away and not unfit to be thrown away; it must be that which many other ascetics, Brahmanas, guests and poor people do not need. If it please you, Beloved of Gods, do not put a stop to me. ”

Then that Friar Dhanna on being permitted by Lord Mahāvira [glad etc.] abode exercising himself with fasts until the sixth meal with constant mortification throughout his life. Then that Friar Dhanna

read his lection, in the first watch of night on the first fast-breaking time after the sixth meal. Just like master Goyama, he bade farewell [until] went to the city of Kāyandi, and there moving about in the families high etc (accepted) Āyambila-food and 'not non-Āyambila-food...[until]...which other...do not need. Then that Friar Dhanna, seeking alms with the vigorous, zealous, careful way of seeking alms, if he got food, did not get drink. Then that Friar Dhanna accepted the alms, as chanced, being not depressed, despirited, unperturbed not regretting, not exhausted in self-restraint, observing a rule of heedfulness and assiduity-, went out from the city of Kayandi, and showed (his food etc.) like Goyama. Then that Friar Dhanna, being permitted by the reverend Ascetic, unattached [until]...free from the infatuation of worldly objects, ate food himself (as without touching) as a serpent (goes in) the hole, and abode with restraint, mortification [etc.]

Then the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra set out from park Sahasambavana, from the city of Kāyandi. Then the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra moved about in the country outside.

Then that Friar Dhaṇṇa studied Eleven Scriptures, the Laws of Peace etc. in the presence of the Ascetic Lord Mahāvīra and the Elders of such sort, abode exercising himself with restraint and mortification. Then that Friar Dhaṇṇa by that noble... (mortification) like Khandā-a stood resplendent...(etc.)

Now the beauty, due to mortification, of the feet of Dhaṇṇa was of such a sort...to wit, like a dry bark, like a wooden sandal, like a worn-out shoe...Thus were the feet of Dhaṇṇa, dry and fleshless and can be only known by bones, skin and veins and not by flesh and blood.

Now the beauty [etc.] of the toes of the feet of Dhaṇṇa was of such a sort, to wit, like the pod of horse-gram, of Mugga, of Māṣa which when ripe are cut, put in the sun and are slowly withering when put to dry...Thus were the toes of Dhaṇṇa dry [until] (not) by (flesh and) blood.

The beauty [etc.] of the legs of Dhaṇṇa ...to wit...like the legs of a heron, like the legs of a crow, like the legs of a peahen [until] by blood.



The beauty [etc.] of knees of Dhanṇa... of such sort, to wit...like the joints of a Kālī bird, like those of a peacock, like those of a peahen...Thus [until] (not) by (flesh and) blood.

The beauty [etc.] of the thigh of Dhanṇa . to wit, like shoots of Priyangu-tree, of Badari, of Sallaki, of Shālmali which when ripe...in the sun [etc.]. Thus the thighs of Dhanṇa [until] by blood.

The beauty [etc.] of the hip-bone, to wit...like the feet of a camel, of an old bull, of a buffallo [until] by blood.

The beauty [etc.] of the belly of Dhanṇa...to wit, like a dry water-bag of leather, a pot-shred for baking, like the front portion of the branch of a tree, hanging down. Thus the belly was dry [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the ribs of Dhanṇa... to wit...like a row of small round mirrors, like a row of small round vessels, like a row of small troughs; thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the spinal cord of Dhanṇa was of such a sort...to wit...like a row of the pointed ends of crown-jewels,

like a row of round stones, like a row of toy-balls...Thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the breast-bone of of Dhanna was of such a sort...to wit...like a chip of a plank, like a strip of a flapper, like a strip of a palm-leaf fan...Thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the arms...to wit ...like pods of the Sami, like pods of Pahāya, like pods of Agatthiya...Thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of hands...to wit... like dry dung-cakes, like banyan-leaves, like Palāsa-leaves...Thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the fingers of his hands...to wit...like the pods of Kala, of Mugga, of Māsa which when ripe, are split up, put in the sun, dry...Thus [etc.].

The beauty [etc.] of the neck...to wit... like the neck of a pitcher, like the neck of a gourd, like an Uccatṭhavana-a (a kind of vessel)...Thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the chin...to wit... like a gourd-fruit, like a hakuva-fruit, like a mango-stone...Thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the lips...to wit... like a dry leech, like a pill of phlegm, like a pill of lac...Thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the tongue...to wit...like a banayan-leaf, like a palāsa-leaf, like a teek-tree leaf...Thus [etc.]...

The beauty [etc.] of the nose...to wit...like a slice of a mango, like a slice of Āmrāṭaka, like a slice of a Maulunga-fruit...when ripe...Thus [etc.]

The beauty [etc.] of the eyes...to wit...like the holes of a lute, like the holes of a violin, like the morning-stars...Thus [etc.].

The beauty [etc.] of the ears...to wit...like the skin of Mūlā, like the skin of a musk-melon fruit, like the skin of Kārellaya...Thus [etc.].

The beauty [etc.] of the head...to wit like a ripe gourd, like an Elalua, like Sinhālu-a, when ripe [etc.]...Thus the head of friar Dhaṇṇa was dry, rough, fleshless; it can be known by bones skin and veins and not by flesh and blood.

So in all cases. Only in case of the stomach the ears, the tongue, the lips—in case of these 'the bone' is not to be repeated; 'it is known by the skin and veins' — is to be repeated.

Now, with his feet, legs and thighs dried and rough; with his belly, deformed and swollen on the sides and sinking into the back; the rings of his ribs, visible; the joints of the backbone, easy to reckon like the rosary of Akṣa fruits; the divisions of his breast-bone like the waves of the Ganges; his arms like dried snakes; his hands dangling like loose bridle-rods; his pot-like head shaking as that of one suffering from palsy; the lotus of his face faded; his mouth open like that of a pot; his eyelids sunken, Friar Dhaṇṇa walked only with the force of his spirit, stopped too with the force of his spirit; he was faint when he intended to speak at all times past, present, and future. He, to wit, was like a cart of burning coals [ just as in the case of Khand-a-a ] [until] like fire covered with the heap of ashes, he stood resplendent with glow, with lustre, with the splendour of the glow of lustre.

In that age, at that time...the city of Rāyagiha; the sanctuary Guṇasīla-a; the king Seniya. In that age, at that time, the Ascetic Lord Mahāvira arrived; the congregation went out; Seniya also went out; the story of the doctrine; the congregation went

back, then that king *Seṇiya*, having heard and listened to the doctrine before the Ascetic Lord *Mahāvira*, praised and worshipped him, and thus said;

“ Is it, indeed, sir, that this Friar *Dhaṇṇa*, among these fourteen thousand friars headed by *Indabhūi* belabours himself much and to the best cleanses himself ? ”

“ Indeed, it is, *Seṇiya* that this Friar *Dhaṇṇa*, among these fourteen thousand friars headed by *Inda-bhūi* belabours himself much and to the best cleanses himself.”

“ On what ground, sir, is it so said that this Friar *Dhaṇṇa*, among these [etc.] belabours himself much and to the best cleanses himself ? ”

“ Thus, indeed, *Seṇiya*, in that age, at that time, there was a city named *Kāyandi* [etc.] He enjoyed upwards in the paragon of a palace. Then I, some other time arrived,—wandering in one place after another, and passing from one village to another—at the city of *Kayandi*, in park *Sahasamavana*; took a befitting place and abode with restraint [etc.]. The congregation went out, [ the story is the same as before; until ] he

entered the order [until] took his food...as...in the hole. ( The beauty [etc.] ) of the legs of Friar Dhaṇṇa...[ all the description of the body ] [ until ] stood resplendent... etc. It is on that ground, Seniya, that this Friar Dhaṇṇa among these fourteen thousand friars, belabours himself much and to the best clenches himself. ”

Then that king Seniya in the presence of the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvira, having heard and listened to this matter, glad [etc.] turned about the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvira, right to right thrice, praised and worshipped him. Then he approached Friar Dhaṇṇa, turned about him from right to right, praised and worshipped him and said thus;

“ Blessed are you, indeed, Beloved of Gods, quite meritorious, with your ends well fulfilled, with your tokens well fulfilled, you have, Beloved of Gods, well won the fruit of human birth and life.” So saying, he praised and worshipped him, approached the Ascetic Lord Mahāvira, (turned) [etc.] thrice praised and worshipped him and returned to the direction from which he had appeared.

Then, some other time, this Friar Dhaṇṇa, at mid-might had a religious vigil... and had thought [4] of such a sort.

“ Thus indeed, I, by this noble [etc...] (mortification)...” The pondering as in the case of Khandā-a; leave-taking; clomb the Viula with the Elders; month's fasts; the period nine months; [until] coming to death, in the death-month, he was reborn as a god in the mansion of Savvatṭhasiddha,— having gone far upwards beyond the series of nine Gevejja Mansions...upwards beyond Chandima [etc.]...

“ How long there, sir, the existence of Dhaṇṇa ordained ? ”

“ His existence, Goyama, is ordained there for thirty-three Sāgarovama periods.”

“ Whither, shall he, sir go from that celestial world ? ”

“ Goyama, he will be beatified in the land of Mahāvīdeha.”

Thus, indeed, Jambu, this is the matter of the first lesson preached by the Ascetic [until] attained.”

The first lesson ends.

“ If sir, ” [etc]. The introduction.

“ Thus, indeed, Jambū, in that age, at that time...the city of Kāyandī; king Jiyasattu ...There in the city of Kāyandī, there dwelt a merchant's wife named Bhaddā [rich, etc.]. This merchant's wife, Bhaddā had a son named Sunakkhatta, a boy perfect [until] of handsome form, attended by five nurses just like Dhaṇṇa. The gifts of thirty-two each [until] enjoyed in the paragon of a palace high up.

In that age, at that time...the arrival... Sunakkhatta went out just like Dhaṇṇa. His withdrawal just like that of Thāvaccāputta [until] became a friar, heedful in walking [until] guarded in continence.

Then, on the very day, when he shaved himself before the Ascetic, Lord Mahāvīra [until] entered the order, he took a vow [same as before, until]...as...in the hole... he took his food and abode with constraint [etc.]; he moved out in the country outside... studied Eleven Scriptures [etc.] abode exercising himself with mortification and restraint  
.....



Then that Sunakkhatta by noble...  
(mortification) [etc.]...just like Khanda-a...

In that age, at that time...the city of Rayagiha...the sanctuary Guṇasīla-a...the king Seniya...the Master arrived. The congregation went out. The king also went out...The story of the doctrine...the king went back .. The congregation also went back .. Then, some other time this Sunakkhatta in the mid-might had a religious vigil as that of Khanda-a. The period many years; the question of Goyama. In the same way (the Ascetic etc.) replied [until] 'He is reborn in the Mansion of Savvaṭṭhasiddha.' 'His existence is for the period of thirty-three Sagarovamas.' '(Where) will he, sir [etc.].' 'He will be beatified in Mahā-Videha. "

Thus ends the second lesson.

Thus all the remaining eight are to be described in the way of Sunakkhatta.

Only in the repective order, two in Rayagiha, two in Sāe-a, two in Vāṇiyaggāma, the ninth in Hatthināpura, the tenth in Rayagiha. Of (first) nine, the mothers are

(by the name of) Bhaddā. Of (first) nine, the gifts of thirty-two each. Of (first) nine, the withdrawal as that of Thāvaccāputta. Of Vehalla, in was done by his father. Vehalla's period six months; of Dhanna nine months; of the rest many years. The starvation for a month... in the Mansion of Savvatt̐hasiddha .. beatified in Mahāvideha.

Thus end ten lessons.

Thus indeed, Jambū, by the Ascetic, Lord Mahavira, [the first-maker, the path-maker, self-awakened, the lord of the world, the light of the world, the enlightener of the world, the giver of security, the giver of shelter, the giver of the vision, the supreme ruler of the noble religion having four limits, the bearer of unobstructed supreme knowledge and vision, the conqueror, the knower, the awakened, the awakener, the liberated, the liberator, one who has crossed, one who makes us cross, one who has attained the seat which goes by the name of the condition of absolution — blissful, unmoving, formless, endless, undecaying, unobstructed, from where there is no return —] this matter of the Third Division of the Fortunes of those

who were reborn in the Aṇuttara Mansions is preached.

The Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions end. The Ninth Scripture ends.

‘The Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions’ has one Book of the Holy Text, Three Divisions. In three days, it will be told. Here in the first division there are ten lections; in the second division there are thirteen lections; in the third division there are ten lections.

The rest to be followed like Dhamma-kahā [Sūtra. 7.].

**The fourtunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions end.**

---

## Notes.

[ N. B. The black letters indicate the pages and lines. Of the two numbers at the beginning of a para in the Notes, the first indicates the number of the page and the other, the number of the line. In the middle of a para, a single black number indicates the number of the line of the page mentioned in the beginning of the para. ]

I. अंतगडदसाओ [ सं. अन्तकृद्दशाः ] अभयदेवः-दशाः-  
particular mode of section-arrangement of the  
work so named because the first division contains  
10 lessons (अज्ज्ञायण०) (vide. अभयदेव on अंत०द० P.  
85-also the same on अनु० द० P. 107). दसाओ in  
उवासग० also he explains in the same manner.  
Prof. Barnett दसाओ-दशाः 'fortunes' which I have  
accepted as it can well account for the feminine  
gender and plural number of the title. More-  
over the interpretation is more natural than  
अभयदेव's.

I. I. तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं-अभयदेव on भगवती (Āgam.  
Ed. leaf 7 (a) ) 'तेणं कालेणं'ति, ते इति-प्राकृतशैलीवशात्तस्मिन्  
यत्र तन्नगरमासीत् । णकारोऽन्यत्राऽपि वाक्यालंकारार्थो यथा " इमा णं मंते !  
पुढवी " त्यादिषु ' काले ' अधिकृतावसर्पिणीचतुर्यविभागलक्षण इति । ' ते  
णं'ति तस्मिन् यत्राऽसौ भगवान् धर्मकथामकरोत् 'समए णं'ति समये-कालस्यैव  
विशिष्टे विभागे । अथवा तृतीयवेयं । ततः तेन कालेन हेतुभूतेन तेन समयेन

हेतुभूतेनैव । to be taken in locative or instrumental according to अभयदेव.

1. 3. अज्जसुहम्मो समोसरिण् 'The Elder Sudharman arrived.' Sudharman was the fifth of the eleven गणधरः who were taught by महावीर himself. आर्यसुधर्मन् became the head of the church after महावीर and was succeeded by जंबू. The scripture is declared by सुधर्मन् to जंबू. The Mss. of our text do not indicate the addition of the description of अज्जसुहम्म but in any case it must be added. For it, see नाया० leaves 1 (b) & 2 (a) also ओव. §25 with modification.

1. 5. वयासी—Past tense 3rd person sing. The same form is also used in plural e. g. अंत० द० P. 37. 67.; formed from the sigmatic Aorist (4th variety) with the augment अ dropped. Cf. the rule restricted to vowel-ending roots (Hem. VIII. iii. 162). This is more often spelt by Mss. as वदासि or वयासि. In Pāli, for example in the Suttas of मज्झिमनिकायो (Ed. Bhāgavat & Rajawade) the formal beginning has an expression आमंतेसि equivalent to वयासी e. g. एवं मे सुतं । एकं समयं भगवा सावत्थियं विहरति जेतवने अनायपिण्डिकस्स आरामे । तत्र स्ते भगव्ता भिक्षू आमंतेसि । 'भिक्षवो'ति । 'मदंते'ति ते भिक्षू भगवतो पण्हस्सोसुं etc.

1. 6. मंते. Voc. sing. cf. मदन्ते (Pāli). Short

form of भूत or भदंत; may be connected with भवत 'your honour' or some such expression used to address the teacher or the preceptor.

आदिकरेण—अमयदेव on भगवती P. 8 (a) आदौ प्रथमतः श्रुतधर्म—आचारादिग्रंथात्मकं करोति—तदर्थप्रणायकत्वेन प्रणयतीत्येवंशीलः आदिकरः ।

2. 14. द्वारक 'Dwarakā'; the site of modern Dwarka is far away; the city of Dvāraka it appears was formerly near रैवतक or Gīrnār Hills.

2. 15. प्रासादिया [सं. प्रासादित P. P. of the Denominative of प्रासाद] Comforting; it is spelt also as प्रासादीय—सं. प्रासादीय (a doubtful form) which is generally given.

3. 15. महबल or महाबल: The story occurs in भगवती. It has been quoted in full by P. L. Vaidya in his Ed. of निरयावलिओ. P. 97. f.

4. 1. 'चउव्विहा देवा' उमास्वाति's तत्त्वार्थोधिगम० अ० ४. सू० ९ देवाश्चतुर्निकायाः ।—They are भवनवासी, व्यंतर, ज्योतिष्क and वैमानिक. also ibid. अ. ४. सू. ११-१७.

4. 2. मेह [मेषः] His story See. नाया. अज्झ १.

4. 7. सामाह्यमाह्याइ [सामायिकादिकानि] the intervening म् is simply euphonic cf. अब्भुग्गयमूसिए [अभ्युन्नतो-च्छिद्रतः] अणु० P. 71. 1. 15 सामाह्यमाह्याइ=the Laws of Peace, etc. i.e. six आवश्यकs of which the सामायिक is the first—other five are चउविसत्थो, वंदनक, प्रतिक्रमण, कायोत्सर्ग and प्रत्याख्यान. 'To observe सामायिक properly, the

worshipper should withdraw early morning, at mid-day and at evening into a quiet spot, where with motionless body (standing or sitting in the कायोत्सर्ग pose) and folded hands he meditates fixedly upon his soul, the divinity of the Jina etc. thrice bowing his head four times to each of the four quarters." (Barnett.) It is connected by some with 'समय' and by others with 'सम्म, साम्य, समाव' (com. on उवासग०)...relying upon the latter the expression is translated 'Laws of Peace etc.'

4. 7. अरिहा=(right form अरहा). This corruption as in many other cases dates very early; see अभयदेव on भगवती leaf 3 (a) अरहंताणं=अरहद्भ्यः । अरिहंताणंति पाठान्तरं, तत्र कर्मारिहन्तृभ्यः । 'अरहंताणमित्यपि पाठान्तरं ...'अरोहद्भ्यः' अनुपजायमानेभ्यः क्षीणकर्मबीजत्वात् ।

4. 16. खंदओ=The story of स्कंदक see भगवती II. 1.

4. 17. बारस भिक्षुपडिमाओ 'Twelve Monastic Standards' cf. अभयदेव on भगवती explaining मासियं भिक्षुपडिमं (II. 1. Leaf. 124 (b)) 'मासियं'ति मासपरिमाणं 'भिक्षुपडिमे'ति भिक्षुचितमभिग्रहविशेषं । एतत् स्वरूपं च 'गच्छा विणिक्ख-मिस्सा पडिवज्जइ मासियं महापडिमं ॥ दसेगभोयणस्सा पाणस्सवि एग जा मासे ॥१॥ नन्वयमेकादशांगधारी पठितः । प्रतिमाश्च विशिष्टभ्रुतवानेव करोति । Out of these 12 Monastic Standards, the first seven are observed for a month each, the

observer has to increase his food and water by one dole ( दत्तिः ) till it reaches to 7 doles in 7 months. The eighth, the ninth and the tenth Standards are observed for 7 whole nights and days each, in which the observer has to fast alternately and to sit in different postures. The 11th should be observed for a whole night and day and छह penance to be done; the 12th is observed for one night when the observer has to practise अद्रम penance and has to abide in a cemetery taking a कायोत्सर्ग posture.

4. 17. गुणरक्षणं तद्विक्रमं [ गुणरत्नं तपःकर्म ] This mortification lasts for sixteen months. In it the observer fasts for a day in the first month, for two days in the second and so on for sixteen days in the 16th month. During day one has to sit in a certain bodily posture facing the sun and at night in another posture without clothes on the body. The day-posture is Utkuṭākāsana while the night posture is Vīrāsana. [ See अमरदेव's com. Page. 86. ]

4. 19. दुरुह [ उद्रोहति ] climbs up; almost all the Mss. spell like this; Barnett prefers दुरुह; the stress on द्रो in Sanskrit it seems has brought about the metathesis and the preservation of the length of the syllable द्रो=रु. In पञ्चोदह, I have not kept ह long.



6. 14. द्रव्यप्रज्ञा [ द्रव्यप्रतिज्ञा ] See. अभयदेव's com. P. 87. where the reference of रायमसेनीय is given; but one can find the same in ओव० Sūtra 105—109.

8. 5. निलुम्पलगुलिय etc. The com. reads निलुम्पल-गवलगुलिय etc. and instead of अयसिकुसुम it seems to read अयसियकुसुम etc. 6. कुसुमकुण्डलमहल्या=resplendent with flowery earrings; Com. P. 89 अभयदेव=beautiful with the ear-ornament resembling धतूरक flower. नलकुब्बर=acc. to अभयदेव, वैश्रमणपुत्र i. e. the son of Kubera. Barnett connects this नलकुब्बर with नरकुब्बर of the Buddhist Tantra Text: महायक्षसेनापतिनरकुब्बरकल्प and says that नरकुब्बर was the General of the army of वैश्रमण. ( See. Trans. Ant. P. 146-147 ) 10. छट्छट्टेणं अणिकित्तेणं तवोक्कम्मेणं [ षट्षष्टेणं अनिक्षिप्तेण तपःकर्मणा ] A sort of mortification where the fast is to be broken every third day. 16. पोरिसी=पुरुष-प्रमाणजया; the watch of a day or a quarter of a day or night; each watch therefore lasts about 3 hours, the first watch beginning at noon. 22. सहसंबवण [ सहस्राव्रवण ] Barnett and others सहस्संबवण; all Mss. सहसंबवण. which is probable to be right due to the effect of the penultimate tone which is found in Prakrit. I have all through kept therefore सहसंबवण. 26. घरसमुदाणस्स-अभयदेव on अणु० P. 108 'समुदाणं'ति भैक्ष्यं । As to Mss. समुदाणं is generally found.

( See. अशु० foot-note 15 P. 73. ) Prof. Vaidya hesitates between identifying this expression with गृहसमुदाय ' a large number of houses ' and ' गृह-समुद्देश ' a Buddhist term meaning ' Visit to houses in consecutive order without dropping any house in the middle.' Barnett offers following remarks " समुदायेण, which according to Hoernle, is to be corrected to समुदायेणे ( as in some Mss. ) a view which finds support in the Pali सपदानं." ( Trans. Ant. D. P. 64. note 3. )

10. 8. अञ्जत्थिए [४] = अञ्जत्थिए चित्थिए पत्थिए मणोगए संकप्पे समुप्पज्जित्था । [ See. अमयदेव on अंत० P. 90 ] अञ्जत्थिय = अध्यात्मिकः; taking all the 4 participles serving as the adjectives of संकल्प. Prof. Vaidya gives 2 sanskrit equivalents अध्यास्थित and आध्यात्मिक ( उवा० P. 76. Vaidya ) and only आध्यात्मिक inner working of the heart, thought ( निरयावलिओ. P. 116. Vaidya ) The confusion between ज्ञ and अ is well-known in case of Jain Mss. script. अञ्जत्थिए would have been the proper equivalent for आध्यात्मिकः; अञ्जत्थिए = अध्यास्थित or अच्यर्थित, both of which are rather far-fetched. Looking to the general habit of Jaina Scriptures to repeat equivalents when even one word is quite enough, and having पत्थिय to back up, I have preferred the expression अञ्जत्थिए -अच्यर्थितः । 19. देवाणंदा See. भगवती IX. 33.

12. 19-24. My translation of these lines differs from the interpretation of अभयदेव for which see. Page. 90-91; translation page. 16-17.

19. 7. खेडासवा [<sup>१</sup>लेष्माश्रवः] in which the phlegm oozes out.

17. 26. कहल्लेणं-अभयदेव gives 'कर्परेण' cf. अणु० P. 75, 1. 15. भज्जनयकभल्ले where कपालं, घटादिकर्परं are given as equivalents by अभयदेव (अणु० com. P. 109.) cf. Guj. कल्हाडुं.

18 9. आवरणिज्जाणं कम्माणं खएणं [ आवरणीयाणां कर्मणां क्षयेण ] By the destruction of the actions that cover the soul.

18. 10. अपुव्वकरण-This is the eighth गुणस्थानक or stage in the soul's progress towards the release; the soul here breaks the bonds of error passion and that which checks its knowledge and vision.

22 2-5. Barnett translates: ' It will be known by the Saint, heard by the Saint, reached by the Saint; and to Kaṇha Vāsudeva it is not known; Kaṇha Vāsudeva will bring me to some evil end.' अभयदेव differs; my translation follows अभयदेव.

10. ठियए चेव ठिइमेयं on P. 21. 15 ठियए चेव ठिइमेएणं where अभयदेव gives the meaning आयुःक्षयेण; my interpretation is different; see Translation.

17. पाणेहि=Barnett 'hooks'; I take=चंढालैः (दे. ना.

मा. १. ३८.) 26. 13. कण्हाइ=all along in the text कण्हाइ; इ is generally interpreted as इति by अमयदेव followed accordingly by others. Just as in Sanskrit, it was generally the way of pronouncing the last letter छुत, while addressing (See. मनु० chap. II verse. ) Similarly it may be that कण्हाइ may be the whole expression. The instance of the use of इ=अपि is found on अणु० P. 75. 1. 2. काकजंवा इ वा etc. where the protagonists of इ=इति may try to interpret it as such. Hem. does not note इ=इति. It is peculiar that in the sentence resumed after कण्हाइ, कण्हा as a term of address is repeated.

27. 8. भव्व is to be taken as equivalent to भवत् to represent the present. 24. दाहिणवेयालि [दक्षिण-वेलायाम्] may be वेयालि from वेलायां by metathesis.

28. 1. पंडुमहुरं=Barnett offers following remarks, "The mention of पंडुमहुरा in our text is interesting By this name is evidently meant the southern city of मदुरा where the Pandiyan dynasty was ruling in the 6th century B. C., and probably earlier. The Pāndiyans however were not Pandavas; and the Jain identification of the two dynasties is probably based on popular etymology. A like attempt to connect the two families occurs in the Tamil chronicle given in Taylor's 'Oriental Historical Mss.' Vol. i, P. 195 et. seq., which states that Madura in the time of the

wars of Mahābhārata was ruled by Babhruvahana, the son of Arjuna by the daughter of the Pandiyan king of Madura. The Mahābhārata on the other hand, makes Babhruvahana the son of Arjuna, by Chitrangada, daughter of Chitravahana, the king of Maṇipura. It may also be noted that the old Tamil poets called the Pandiyan kings पंचवन् and कौरियन्" (Trans. Ant & Anu P. 139.) This city is also mentioned in नाया० ८. १६; according to Jaina Tradition, the capital of the Pandavas—a city on the sea-shore in the south, populated by Pandavas after they were exiled by Kṛṣṇa Vasudeva. 3. जराकुमार=A Yādava prince at whose hands Kṛṣṇa was to meet his death. Owing to the prophecy of Aritthaṇemi that Kṛṣṇa would meet his death at his hands, he used to reside in कोसंबवन where Kṛṣṇa too happened to come and met his death by his arrow. 4. कालमास=it simply means the time ordained for death. 5. तच्चाए बालुयप्पभाए पुढवीए उज्जलिए नए ( cf. तच्चाओ पुढवीओ उज्जलिआओ अणंतरं line. 12-13. this page.) [ See the Appandix III Jaina Cosmography ]. 6. आगमेसाए उस्सप्पिणीए=The aeon of increase; the upward revolution of the wheel of time consisting of six Āras ( periods) equal to दशकोटीकोटीसागरोपमस. 13-14. पुंहेसु जणवएसु [ पौंहेसु जनपदेसु ]

The name of a country कण्डुवारे [ कतहार ] the name of a city in the country of पौंड्र where Kanha will be born as the 12th अर्हत् by the name of अयम.

29. 12-13. पञ्चातुरस्स etc. shows that the Jaina Monks can return to their normal household life if they found the discipline of Ascetic-life hard. Buddhism also allowed this. 23. जं नवरं=while translating I have included the expression within the inverted commas while Barnett has left it out as a directory expression.

32. 24. हसेद् This expression is spelt in a variety of ways—ह्रसेद्—ह्रोसेद् meaning 'to waste away'; अभयदेव connects it with जुष् see. भगवती II 1. leaf. 127. संलेहणाद्दूषणाद्दूषियस्स...संलिख्यते कृत्स्नीक्रियतेऽनयेति संलेखना-तपस्तस्याः जोष्यसेवा तथा जुष्टः-सेवितः जुष्टो वा क्षपितो यः स तथ । Hem. VIII. 4. 258 जहोस्त्विं क्षितं । I would like to connect it with ज्वस्.

34. 13. जहा पण्णसीए गंगदत्ते-पण्णसी व्याख्याप्रहसि the other name for भगवती the fifth scripture of the Jain Canon. The story of the householder गंगदत्त see भगवती XVI. 5.

36. 1. पत्थियपिडगाहं [ प्रस्थिकापिटकानि ] both have the same meaning baskets.

37. 10. अवशोदयणंधणयं etc. See. अभयदेव. Com.

(P. 99.) connects it with सुद् or कुद् with अव. See, Pischel. Grammatik § 232.

14. 9. ff. The whole vow briefly means this that he upto this time of course observed अणुव्रत or minor vows which a pious man has to observe; now he takes to महाव्रत which are observed by those who take to ascetic life. Mark thus the change from थूल to सुव्व and सदारसंतोस to मेहुणपच्चक्खाण etc. See. तत्त्वार्थसूत्र VII. 15.

42. 3. सागरं पडिमं [ साकारां प्रतिमां ] See, भगवती VII. ii, Sutra 272. Standard that is observed with certain option. Here the option or विकल्प is in the last lines of the vows he takes.

44. 14. अप्येगइया [ अपि + एककिक्काः ] some; cf. अत्येगइया [ अस्ति + एककिक्काः ] some there is i. e. some one.

45. 6. अपरितंतजोगी According to अभयदेव अ+परि-तान्त [ तम् = to be tired—past participle ] ‘ not weary in self-control ’ 11. बिलमिव पण्णगभूएणं तमाहारं आहारेइ Barnett notes “ A snake gliding into its hole does not let its flanks graze the sides of the hole; and the friar eating food does not allow it to rouse any feeling of relish or the reverse, but swallows it in utter indifference. Thus the com: and we may compare the rule forbidding monks to roll their food from one side of the mouth to the other in order to enjoy its taste. (Āyār I. Vii. 6, 2. ) But the vague words

of our text बिलमिव पण्णगभूणं अप्पाणं तमाहारं आहारं, suggest also the idea expanded in मेघंकार's जिनचरित (ver. 208 of the Colombo edition.) पच्वेकखनमंतेन अंतस्सप्यं निवारिय देहवम्मिकतो धीरो निक्खमंतं । 'The stout (Buddha, when for the first time he had to eat scraps of food given as alms, like a snake-charmer) restrained the snake of his bowels from issuing from its hole in his body by the spell of contemplation'—i. e., by force of will and thought he kept his gorge from rising at the unsavoury mess.

**50. 12.** धम्मययणेहि—See the footnote 101. Text: P. 50; also the comm. अमयदेव P. 100–101.

**51. 9.** जहा उदायणे—For उदायन see भगवती XIII. 6. उदायन. He was the king of Kosambi and son of स्यानीय by मिगवई, the daughter of चेडग, the king of Vesali.

**51. 18. ff.** These two memorial verses are peculiar in their metrical form. The first verse has three feet of आर्या and the last one of अनुष्टुप्; the second verse has three feet of अनुष्टुप् and the fourth of आर्या. It may be noted how corrupted they are. For metrical looseness e. g. P. 6. 1–2; P. 53. 7–9. etc.

**53. 4.** The whole of this Division is taken up to describe various kinds of penances. They



have been pegged on the personalities of the ten wives of Seniya. The penances described are:—

- (1) रयणावली observed by काली.
- (2) कणगावली observed by सुकाली.
- (3) ब्रह्मगं सीहनिक्कीलियं observed by महाकाली.
- (4) महालयं सीहनिक्कीलियं observed by कण्हा.
- (5) सत्तसत्तमियं to दसदसमियं observed by सुकण्हा.
- (6) ब्रह्मगं सन्वओभदं observed by महाकण्हा.
- (7) महालयं सन्वओभदं observed by वीरकण्हा.
- (8) भदौत्तरपडिमं observed by रामकण्हा.
- (9) मुत्तावली observed by पिउसेणकण्हा.
- (10) आयंबिलवडमाण observed by महासेणकण्हा.

All these penances have been counted in ओव० Sūtra 24; for their description see. तपावली [with Gujarati Explanation published आत्मानंदसभा, भावनगर]; for their charts etc. see नवतत्त्वभाष्य-विवरण [published by आत्मानंदसभा, भावनगर] P. 47 onward.

**53. 22.** रयणावली [रत्नावली] The fast-days of this penance, if arranged in a regular form of a chart would appear like रत्नावली a necklace which is narrow at the two ends with 2 काहुलिकास after some links of the same. It becomes broader as it goes onward with a big jewel pending in the middle. (See the chart of the penance later.)

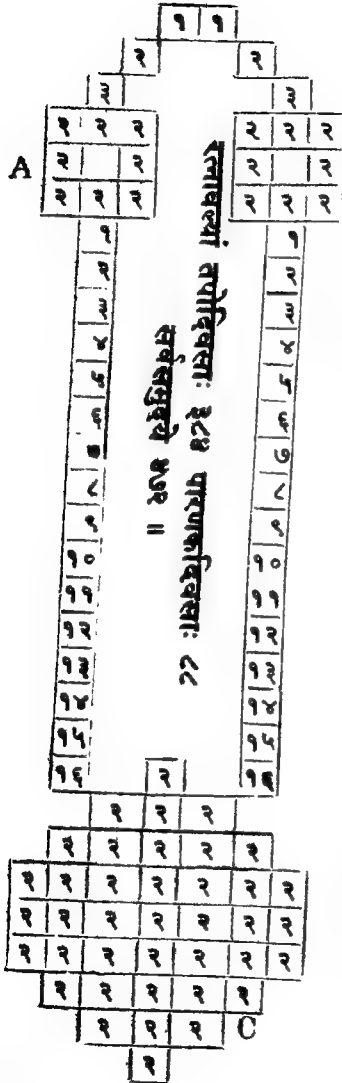
I shall give below how the arrangement should be made according to अमरदेव's commentary ( P. 101. ) Otherwise to fit in the time calculation as given in the text the following arrangement is suggested by Prof. Barnett. Two meals = 1 fast day; thus चउत्य = 2 fasts; छह = 3 fasts...चोत्तीसहम = 17 fasts. Arranging accordingly we will have the mathematical series: 2, 3, 4,  $8 \times 3$ , 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17,  $34 \times 3$ , 17, 16, 15, 14, 13, 12, 11, 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2,  $8 \times 3$ , 4, 3, 2. Thus in all there will be in one series 1 year, 3 months and 22 days and nights i. e.  $360+90+22=472$  days in all. The year and the month are lunar, thus having 360 and 30 days respectively. Thus one series is of 1 year, 3 months and 22 days; similar three more series, the observer has to go through with changes in food on fast-breaking days (पारणक). These changes have been expressed in the संग्रहनायाः—In the first series, on the पारणक, the observer can indulge in all sorts of desire; in the second series, on पारणक days, he can take all sorts of food except विणह food; in the third series, he has to take meals without the smearing of विणह foods; and in the fourth series he has to satisfy himself with Āyambila gruel.

Thus, in all, in four series there will be 5 years, 2 months and 28 days.

Now coming to अभयदेव's arrangement, he says: तत्र चतुर्थमेकेनोपवासेन षष्ठं द्वाभ्यामष्टमं त्रिभिः । etc. (P. 101). Thus in giving up four meals, there will be the full<sup>1</sup> fast of only one day as on the first day only one meal is abandoned and on the last day also the same. Hence as on these two days there is not the full fast of two meals, they are not to be considered in calculation; hence चउत्थ =1 fast-day; छद्म=2 fast-days . . चोत्तीसइमं=16 fast days and so forth runs his arrangement . The chart according to अभयदेव, if we follow up the instruction as given in the commentary, will be as on P. 113 Notes.

A. and B. in the chart are कहलिकास while C. is a big jewel-pendant. It should be observed that Barnett's arrangement does not take into consideration the पारणक days which ought to be considered, whereas अभयदेव's arrangement takes the पारणक-days into consideration. Therefore अभयदेव's arrangement seems to be proper and more in keeping than Barnett's given in the beginning.

55. 5. विगइवज्जं [विकृतिवर्जं] having abandoned the विगइ-foods, विगइ-any eatable that suffers a change, such as milk, curds etc. Jainas believe that these things contain microscopic living orga-



nisms and hence to use them as food will entail killing. etc. उत्त. XVII. 15. दुग्धदही-विगद्भो B आहारे अभिखण । अरण्य तवोक्त्यो पावसमणि सि वृक्ष ॥ Barnett: "विगद्-Sanskrit विकृति, comprehends (1) the महाविगद्-namely, honey, milk, butter and strong drink; and (2) milk, curds, ghi, sesame-oil, treacle and confectionary." 9. अलेखार्ध [अलेपकृतं] not smeared even with विगद्-foods. This is Barnett's interpretation which is adopted in the translation More plausible and correct may be the meaning "A sort of eatable which does not smear the vessel in which it is put e. g. grams etc." See. नाथ. VIII. 1.

11. आर्धचिलं [आचाम्ल] अमयदेव Com. अनु० P. 107. 'आर्धचिलं'ति शुद्धौदनादि । It means 'dry food, such as rice, pulse moistened or boiled in water without adding to it ghee or such substances.' Jain writers derive it from आचाम्ल [ See. पाण्ड्यसामहण्यवो and Ardha-māgadhi Dictionary-Ratnachandraji ] but it is a made-up unintelligible Sanskrit equivalent. Barnett suggests आ+अम्ल with य् as ध्रुति consonant.

55. 1. पुष्करतावरतकाले-अमयदेव on भगवती II. 1. सू. 94. पूर्वरात्रश्च रात्रेः पूर्वः भागः, अपररात्रश्च अपकृष्टा रात्रिः पश्चिमतद्भाग इत्यर्थः, तल्लक्षणो यः कालसमयः कालात्मकः समयः स तथा तत्र, अथवा पूर्वरात्रापररात्रकालसमय इत्यत्र रेफलोपात् 'पुष्करतावरतकालसमयं'सि 'ति स्याद् । ( leaf 127 (a) ) 2. उद्गणे-energy [ ५ ] i-e उद्गणे कम्मे बले वीरिए पुरिसक्कारपरक्कमे.

57. 4. कणगावली तगोक्कमं [ कनकावलीतपःकम ] This penance is slightly different from रत्नावली: it will be 2, 3, 4, 8×4, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 34×4, 17, 16, 15, 14, 13, 12, 11, 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 8×4, 4, 3, 2. This is Barnett's arrangement. अमयदेव's will be by filling up the काहलिकाs and the jewel-pendant by 3 instead of 2 in the chart of रत्नावली. अमयदेव's arrangement is better as it will consider पारणक days. The period of one series 1 year 5 months, 12 days & nights. Such four series.

57. 12. सुद्गणं सीहनिक्कीलियं [सुद्रकं सिंहनिष्कीर्तितं] This penance is so named due to its mathematical

series resembling the going forward of a lion who goes forward envisaging at every further step, again his previous step. अमरदेव's instructions in the commentary to arrange the mathematical series of this penance are as under:—चउत्थ=1 full fast-day (See Notes on रयणावली) छट्ठ=2 full fast days. Considering thus, we have to arrange the series. First arrange from 1 to 9 in regular order on one side; then arrange from 9 to 1 in regular descending order. [1-9 Series on one side=45 days; 9-1 series on the other 45 days] Then insert after 2 in 1-9, after each number thereof, each number of another series 1-8 [1-8 series =36 days] Then insert in the same way each number of the other descending series of 7-1 series after each number of the series 9-1 [Thus 7-1 series=28 days]. Thus the series will be 1, 2, 1, 3, 2, 4, 3, 5, 4, 6, 5, 7, 6, 8, 7, 9, 8,] [9, 7, 8, 6, 7, 5, 6, 4, 5, 3, 4, 2, 3, 1, 2, 1=154 days + 33 पारणक days = 187 days in all.

Barnett in his calculation does not consider the पारणक days. He counts only fasting-days calculating चउत्थ = 2 full fast-days, as he did in the calculation of the penance-days in रयणावली and arranges the series 2, 3, 2, 4, 3, 5, 4, 6, 5, 7, 6, 8, 7, 9, 8, 10, 9, 10, 8, 9, 7, 8, 6, 7, 5,

6, 4, 5, 3, 4, 2, 3, 2 = 187 days, thus fulfilling 6 months and 7 days as mentined in the text. रचनावली calculation is also without the reckoning of पारणक days.

58 '9. महालय सीहणिककीलियं [ महासिंहनिष्कीडितं ] only difference from छुद्राग सीहणिककीलिय is that it should be carried up to 34 meals instead of 20 meals in the case of the latter. See अभयदेव's Com. P. 103. Barnett's calculation obviously as in the case of छुद्राग सीहणिककीलिय, though he has not specially noted upon this.

58. 14.-59. 26. दुकण्डा's penance सप्तसप्तमिय to दसदसमिय-अभयदेव has nothing to say upon this penance. The text itself explains it clearly. सप्तसप्तमिय 'Seven-sevens' lasts for seven weeks. In the first week, the observer every day takes one dole of food and water, in the second week every day two...and so forth. Thus in Seven-sevens, the number of doles will be 7, 14, 21, 28, 35, 42, 49 = 196 'एणेणं छण्णउणेणं भिक्खासएणं' and seven weeks = 49 day.

In eight-eights, 8 groups are to be taken each group to be of 8 days. Thus the doles, 8, 16, 24, 32, 40, 48, 56, 64 = 288 doles; 8 groups, one group consisting 8 days = 64 days.

नवनवमिय and दसदसमिय to be calculated similarly.

60. 4. छद्मसर्वतोभद्र [छद्मसर्वतोभद्र] The chart of this penance will be found in अमयदेव's commentary. Here Barnett follows अमयदेव in the full fast-day calculation considering चउत्थ = 1 full fast day. Barnett remarks "If we leave out of account the days on which the fast is broken by a meal and reckon only the days when both meals are neglected (उपवास) so that a 'fast until the fourth meal' counts only as one उपवास." Then he proceeds to give the chart of the scheme of this penance which is the same as that of अमयदेव's In order to explain properly the scheme of this penance अमयदेव gives the स्थापनोपायगाथा in Prakrit, the Sanskrit rendering of which will be:—एकादिपंचति स्थापयित्वा मध्यं तु आदिरनुपंक्ति । शेषान् क्रमशः स्थापयितुं जानिहि लघु-सर्वतोभद्र ॥ i.e. one has to arrange in order 1, 2, 3, 4, 5; then in the second line 3, which is the middle number, will from the first number of the 2nd line i. e. 3, 4, 5, 1, 2; and so on until 5 lines. Now each line will have the number from 1-5 of course in changed arrangements; one line therefore will give us 15 fast days  $\times$  5 lines = 75 fast-days + 25 पारणक days = 100 days in one series. Barnett does not actually make the mention of पारणक days; he says "The actual length



of time passed in each series of this penance is 5 times 2+3+4+5+6 days, or 100 days i. e, 3 months and 10 days." अभयदेव's explanation is much better. For the chart see Comm. of अभयदेव P. 104.

There will be such four series in this penance; and the fast-breaking days in the respective series will be observed exactly as those in case of रयणावली.—i. e ( 1 ) सव्वकामगुणिय ( 1st series ) (2) विगइवज्जं ( 2nd series ) (3) अलेखावं ( 3rd series ) (4) आयंबिलं (4th series).

In all, the days of four series will be 1 year, 1 month and 10 days=400 days.

60. 26. महालयं सव्वओभइ [ महासर्वतोभद्रं तपःकर्म ] This penance is only the larger form of खुइगसव्वओभइ. As in the latter चउत्थ, छइ etc=1 full fast-day, 2 full fast-days and so on. Instead of the series 1-5 in the latter, we shall have here the series from 1-7 i. e. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, and every next line to be begun from the middle number of the previous line till in all there must be made 7 lines, e. g. second line will be begun from 4 which is the middle number of the first line i. e. the line will be 4, 5, 6, 7, 1, 2, 3. संमहगाथा of अभयदेव rendered in sanskrit will be:-  
एकादिसप्तति स्थापयित्वा मध्यं तु अनुपंक्ति । शेषान् क्रमशः स्थापयितुं जानिहि

महासर्वतोभद्रम्. || Each line will have in varied arrangements number  $1-7 \times 7$  lines=196 days+49 पारणक days=245 days or 8 months and five days; such four series=2 years, 8 months, 20 days. पारणक days in four series as in those of रयणावली.

61. 24. महोत्तरपडिमं [ महोत्तरप्रतिमं तपःकर्म ] The penance is of course of the group **हृद्वाग** and **महालय सव्वओमह**. Here full fast-days are to be counted as in सर्वतोभद्र penances e.g. दुवाल्स i.e. fasts until the twelfth meal=full 5 fast-days and so on. Thus there will be in the first line, the regular numbers, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, the second line is to be made by taking the middle number 7 of the previous i. e. the first line and proceed in a regular order i. e. 7 8, 9, 5, 6 and so on until 5 lines. पंचादिनवान्तं स्थापयित्वा मध्यं तु आदिः अनुपंक्ति । शेषान् क्रमशः स्थापयितुं जानिहि महोत्तर भुद्रं || is the Sanskrit rendering of संग्रहगाथा given by अभयदेव in his commentary. In the first line  $5-9=35$  days  $\times 5$  lines=175 days fast-days+25 पारणक days 200 days i. e. 6 months 20 days in one series So four series will have 2 years, 2 months and 20 days. The पारणक days in four series are to be like those in the four series in रयणावली penance.

5	6	7	8	9	महोत्तरपडिमं
7	8	9	5	6	
9	5	6	7	8	
6	7	8	9	5	
8	9	5	6	7	

. After the commentary on महोत्तरपडिमा, अभयदेव

gives the treatment of सुहाग and महालयसम्बन्धोभ and भद्रोत्तरपदिमा together in other संग्रहायास which may be noted.

62. 12. मुक्तावलीतवोक्त्रम् [मुक्तावली तपःकर्म]. This penance is observed by पिउसेणकण्ठा. Here it may be noted at the outset that चउत्थ=1 full fast-day... and so on. Thus there will be the series from 1 to 16; every number in this series, after छ i.e. 2 is regularly intercepted by चउत्थ i.e. 1 full fast-day; thus the series will be [1+2+1+1+3+1... 1+16+1] ( again the descending series from 15-1 intercepted by चउत्थ i.e. 1 ) [15+1+14...3+1+2+1]. Thus 1-16 series=136; 15-1 series=120 days; 15+13=28 चउत्थ-days; 59 पारणक days. In all there will be 136+120+28+59=343 i. e. 11 months and 13 days. In the Scripture calculation is given as 11 months and 15 days which can not be accounted for. अभयदेव himself says 'तत्तु नावगम्यते'. See अभयदेव Com. P. 106. This penance also has four series; पारणक day observance is the same as in रयणावली in different series. Of all the four series according to our calculation the period of penance will be 3 years 9 months 22 days; i. e. 8 days less than the period given in the text viz. 3 years 10 months.

63. 4-5. आयं बिल्वदृमाण [आचार्यवर्धमान] The expression आयं बिल्व is explained before (see Notes, 55, 11.)

आयंबिल therefore forms the austerity in which a person takes rice, pulse etc moistened or boiled in water only once a day without adding ghee etc. to it. The penance आयंबिलवर्द्धमान is one in which आयंबिलs increase in a regular series of 1-100, intercepted all along by चउत्य=a full fast-day. Therefore the mathematical series will  $1+1+2+1+3+1...100+1=5150$  days [1-100 आयंबिल days series=5050+100 चउत्य-days] i.e. 14 years, 3 months 20 days.

64. 3-4. This संग्रहाणा is to show the periods of nunship of काली, सुकाली...महासेनकण्ठा [ in all ten queens of Seniya who became nuns ] 8 years of काली, 9 of सुकाली...17 of महासेनकण्ठा

65. अनुत्तरोववाइयदसाओ-Following Barnett I have translated "The Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions." For अनुत्तरविमानस =Highest Mansions, see, Appendix III ओववाइय=औपपातिक one who has undergone उपपात [अभयदेव-जन्म] i. e. who is reborn. उपपात is in the case of नारकिकs or देवस and means 'reincarnation without any initial process of birth and childhood' [See तत्त्वार्थ०

II 35. 4 52. नारकदेवानमुपपातः ॥३५॥ औपपातिकचरमदेहोत्तम-  
पुरुषाऽसंख्येयवर्षायुषोऽनपवर्त्यायुषः ॥५२॥ For दसाओ [;See. No-  
tes. P. 97].

67. 3-5. चन्दिमसोह्यमीसाण [ जाव ]...उववण्णे ।-See  
Appendix III for the full explanation. 6 परिणिज्वा-  
णवत्तिथं [परिनिर्वाणप्रत्ययं] परिनिर्वाणं तत्र यच्छरीरस्स परिघ्रापनं तदपि  
परिनिर्वाणमेव तदेव प्रत्ययः हेतुर्यस्य परिनिर्वाणप्रत्ययः अतस्तं । अभय-  
देव on भगवती II. 1. leaf 129 (a) काउत्सागं-[ कायोत्सर्ग ]  
an act of stopping all the activities of the body;  
this cessation was with a view to the extinction  
of the body; therefore the monks who were with  
जालि took his bowl and robes [यत्तचीवराइं (पात्रचीवराणि)]  
9. आचारभण्ड [ आचारभांडकः ] An ascetic's implements  
such as alms-bowl, soft-brush etc.

68. 1. सागरोवमाइं [सागरोपमानि] A measure of time,  
age of the gods and hell-beings, which is equal  
to ten कोटिकोटी पल्लोपमाs. Barnett: "A सागरोवम period  
is 1,000,000,000,000,000 times as long as a पलि-  
ओवम-i. e. according to some, the time necessary  
to empty, at the rate of one hair in every cen-  
tury, a well of 100 yojanas in every dimension  
so densely packed with hairs that a river could  
flow over them without any water sinking bet-  
ween them. According to others ( e. g. रत्नशेखर,  
रघुक्षेत्रसमास, 92) a पलिओवम is the time needed to  
empty a cavern one yojana in every dimension

and full of chopped hairs, at the rate of one fragment per century. 3. आउक्खएणं [ ३ ]=आउक्खएणं भवक्खएणं टिड्क्खएणं; अभयदेव on भगवती II. 1. lef 129 (a) 'आउक्खएणं'ति आयुष्ककर्मदलिकनिर्जरणेन 'भवक्खएणं'ति देवभबनि-  
बन्धन भूतकर्मणां गत्यादीनां निर्जरणेन 'टिड्क्खएणं'ति आयुष्ककर्णेन-  
स्थितेर्वेदनेन ।

72. 5 जमाली A Kshtriya Prince, the son-in-law of Mahāvira who received initiation into the Order from him and afterwards founded a sect. See भगवती IX. 33. 7 यावच्चापुत्त [स्यावत्यापुत्र] See. नाया० 5. He was the son of a rich merchant's wife named स्यावत्या. He took initiation in the Order from अरिष्टनेमि. कण्ह वासुदेव was the king who performed his withdrawal ceremony. 19. संसङ्ग and अणुज्झियधम्मियं see अभयदेव com. P. 107. read तं पि य उज्झियधम्मियं, नो चेव णं अणुज्झियधम्मियं । 20. समणमाहणअति-  
हिकिबणवणीमगा see. अभयदेव Com. P. 107.

75. 8 छल्ली=Guj छाल; 9. पाउया=पादुका Guj पाउडी  
13. कलसंगलिया=A pod of kala; Barnett's Ms. has a Guj. gloss कळथो=कुलित्थ; my Ms. D. कल धान्यविशेष तेहनी फली;संगलिया=सं० संकलिका; Guj. सांगर. मुगग=मुद्र Guj. मग;  
मास=माष: Guj. Gloss of D. [ अडदनी फली ].

75. 1, जंघा=feet 2. Instead of कंकाजंघा read काक-  
जंघा; see अभयदेव Com. P. 109; देणियालिया cf. l. 5 of this page; अभयदेव comments पक्षिविशेषी; he suggests also देणिकालः=तिहुः as an alternative; my ' D. Mā.

gloss Guj. डेलि. I would like to take डेणियाळ=A pea  
-hen Guj. डेल with याल as स्वार्थे; 5. पोर=पर्व—a joint.  
काली=कालिका a kind of a bird; 15 दिण=सं. इति: Guj.  
दीबरी; मज्जणयकभस्से=D. Gloss Guj. चिणा सेकवानुं कडहिल्लं ॥  
अर्धघट ॥; कडकोलंब=Barnett: a wooden bowl; see  
अभयदेव whom I have followed in translation.

17. पासुलिया [ सं. of अभयदेव-पांशुलिका: ] Guj. पांसळी;  
connected originally with पार्श्व 18 यासयावली [स्थासक:  
(=दर्पणाकृतयः) तेषां आवली] See. अभयदेव; Barnett: A row  
of roundels; Barnett P. 49. note 8 वासग "See Leu-  
mann's note. In Jain literature, at all events, it  
seems to mean 'rounds' like mirrors. Thus in  
Aṇuttarovavāi Abhaydeva glosses it as 'mirror-  
shaped figures such as in cuirasses (स्फुरक).' In the  
Kadambari (P. 16. of Parab's edition) स्थासक seems  
from the context to signify round patches ( of  
saffron daubing); and from this may be derived  
the meaning (स्थासक=इस्तविब) found in the Sanskrit  
lexica." पाणावली=Barnett: a row of platters; अभयदेव  
- 'पाण' भाजनविशेषः ॥; मुंड=Barnett comments: "मुंड said  
by अभयदेव to be posts in which are fixed the bo-  
lts of cattle-pens; glossed नान्ही खुणानी गमाणी, small  
troughs set before tethered cattles." See अभयदेव.

76. 2. कणावली=See अभयदेव whom I have  
followed in translation; my D. Gloss Guj. कण=कण्ट;  
Barnett: like a coping of rooftiles; गोलावली=D.

Gloss पाषणना गोला. अमयदेव also so; Barnett—a row of globes; वट्यावली=D. Gloss. Guj. लासना गोलानी श्रेणी; अमयदेव also so; Barnett translates ‘a row of toy-balls’ and notes P. 116. note 5 “वट explained by अमयदेव as children’s toys made of lac; so Guj. Gloss टन्विको a toy of small balls hung over babies’ cradles., 5 चित्त-कहर...कट=Guj. कडको; वियण=व्यजन 10 छगणिय=Guj. छणां.

77. 2. अंबगट्टिया=Guj. आंबानी गोटी 3. जलोया=Guj. जळो 9. अंबाडगपेसिया-अंबाडग=सं. आघाटक Guj. आंबळुंग+पेसिया Guj. पेसी; see. अमयदेव. माउलुंग=Guj. बीजोह cf. अमयदेव Com. Barnett: ‘a slice of a lemon’ not according to अमयदेव.

78. 7. एलाळभ=acc. to Barnett कपित्थ=Guj. कोहुं.

79. 12. भासं भासिस्सामि सि गिलाइ [३] See. Appendix II. P. 129. the story of खंदभ;=भासं भासिस्सा वि गिलाइ भासं भासमाणे गिलाइ भासं भासिस्सामि सि गिलाइ । (भगवती II. 1. leaf 124 (a) अमयदेव comm. भासं भासितेत्यादौ कालत्रयनिर्देशः ।

81. 23. चम्मजागरियं= night-vigil as a religious form. see for details the portion from खंदभ. Appendix II.



## Appendix II.

[ वर्णकादिविस्तारः । ]

[ N. B. The texts of Jain Canon are so full of repetitions that when the descriptions are mutatis mutandis with the passages from other scriptural texts, they are noted in the text proper by [वर्णजो], [जाव] or [0] etc. Many a time these passages are not materially essential to the narrative of the text proper; hence I would satisfy myself by giving the references, Wherever the passages deleted are materially necessary to understand the text, I shall give them below in full. ]

1. 1. ओष० § 1. The description of the city.

„ § 2. The description of Punṇabha-  
dda sanctuary.

„ § 3. The description of the forest  
-grove.

„ § 4.-§ 10 The description of असोगवर-  
पायव, सीहासन etc.

1. 3. परिखा निग्गया [जाव] पडिगया ।-नाया० अज्झ० १.  
leaf 3. तए णं चंपाए नयरीए परिखा निग्गया । कोणिओ निग्गओ ।  
धम्मो कट्ठिओ । परिखा जामेव दिसं पाउञ्छूआ तामेव दिसं पडिगया ।

अम्यो i. e. धम्मकट्टा; its description ओव० § 56-59.

4. 2. धम्मं सोत्ता ।

1. 5. अज्जजंबू [जाव] पज्जुवासह । एवं वयासी । details as in नाया० अज्ज० १, leaf 4 (a); it has पज्जुवासमाणे एवं वयासी । 50 also उवा० § २.

1. 6-7. समणेण आदिकरेण [जाव] संपत्तेण ।—details see later अणु० ६० P. 84. नाया० अज्ज० १ leaf 5 (a); still greater details ओव० § 16. 3. 20;

2. 18. पासादिया [ ४ ]=पासादिया दरिसणिज्जा अभिरूवा पडिक्का ।

2. 20. देवयए पब्बए नंदनवणे नाम उज्जाणे होत्था [वण्णओ] details नाया० सुयकंठ. १ अज्ज. ६, leaves 158, 159 (b) the descriptions of both the mountain and the garden.

2. 21. सुरप्पिए नाम जक्खायतणं होत्था, पोराने [०] etc. The description पोरानं etc. ओव० § २; as to जक्खायतणं, वणसंठ, असोमवरपायव see § 2, § 3, § 5 respectively.

3. 1. महया रायवण्णओ—for the full description see ओव० § 11. Also 3. 12;

3. 9. ईसर [जाव] सत्यवाहाणं ओव० § 38. P. 37. 1. 4. 5. also ibid. § 15. राईसरतलवरमाडंनियकोडुवियइम्मसेणावइसत्थ वाहाणं । Instead of राईसर our text has ईसर.

3. 13. धारिणी नाम देवी होत्था [वण्णओ] । ओव० § 12. for details.

3. 15. जहा महज्जले See. अणवसी XI, 11 leaf 535. ff. The description is merely formal and does not aid the narrative of the text. See, निरखावलिओ

Ed. Vaidya, Appendix II P. 97-111 where he has quoted the whole story.

3. 19. अद्दुधो दाओ । for the details of the eight gifts each see the story of महाबल-भगवती XI. 11. leaf 546 (b).

4. 2. जहामेहे-The story of मेघ; नाया० सुयकध० १. अजस्र० १.

4. 4. देवाणुप्पियाणं० fc. 30. 1-3. देवाणुप्पियाणं अंति ए मुडे [जाव] पब्बयामि । i.e. मुडे भविता अगाराओ अणगारियं पब्बयामि ।

4. 4. जहा मेहे [जाव] अणगारे जाए ! The whole story of मेघ till he became a friar is to be repeated mutatis mutandis here.

4. 5. इरियासमि ए [जाव] etc. ओव० § 21. इरियासमिया भासासमिया एसणासमिया आवाणभेडमत्तनिक्खेवणासमिया उच्चारपासवण-खेलसिघाणजल्लपारिहावणियासमिया मणगुत्ता वयमुत्ता कालगुत्ता गुत्ता गुत्तिदिया गुत्तबंभयारी etc.

4. 8. बहुहिं चउत्थ [जाव] विहरइ । बहुहिं चउत्थच्छट्ठमदसम बुवालसेहि मासदमासखमणेहि विचित्तेहि तवोकम्मेहि अप्पाणं भवेमाणे विहरइ (See below).

4 18-20. जहा खंदओ । The story of स्कंदक is often referred to here. Relevant passages especially the penance and his चिंतण, आपुच्छणा are referred to at various places. The following portion will be found much useful. [भगवती II. 1. leaf. 123 (a). ff.

तए णं समणे भगवं महावीरे कयंमत्ताओ नवरीओ छत्तपत्तसवाओ चेइयाओ पडिणिव्वसमइ । २ बहिया जणववविहारं विहरइ । तए णं से खंदए अणगारे समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स तहारूवाणं थेराणं अंतिए सामाइयमाइयाइं एक्कारस अंगाइं अहिज्जइ, जेणेव समणे भगवं महावीरे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । २ समणं भगवं महावीरं वंदइ नमंसइ । एवं वयासी । - “ इच्छामि णं भंते तुज्जेहि अन्नणुण्णाए समाणे मासियं भिक्खुपडिमं उव-संपज्जित्ताणं विहरेत्तए, अहासुहं देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिबंधं करेह । ” तए णं से खंदए अणगारे समणेणं भगवया महावीरेणं अन्नणुण्णाए समाणे हट्ठे [जाव] नमंसित्ता मासियं भिक्खुपडिमं उपसंपज्जित्ताणं विहरइ । तए णं से खंदए अणगारे मासियं भिक्खुपडिमं अहासुत्तं अहाकप्पं अहामग्गं अहातच्चं अहासम्मं काएण फासेइ पालेइ सोभेइ तीरेइ पूरेइ किट्ठेइ अणुपालेइ आणाए आराहेइ । संमं काएण फासित्ता [ जाव ] आराहित्ता जेगेव समणे भगवं महावीरे तेणेव उवागच्छइ...नमंसित्ता एवं वयासी ।

After this खंदग observes बारम भिक्खुपडिमाओ and गुणरयणसंवच्छर तवोकम्म.....बहुहिं चउत्तल्लहदमदसमदुवाल्सेहि मास-द्वमासस्समणेहि विचित्तेहिं तवोकम्महिं अप्पाणं भावेमाणे विहरइ ।

तए णं से खंदए अणगारे तेणं ओराळेणं विउलेणं पयत्तेणं पग्ग-हिण्णं कल्लाणेणं सित्तेणं धण्णेणं मंगल्लेणं सत्तिरिएणं उदग्गेणं उदत्तेणं उत्तमेणं उदारेणं महाणुभागेणं तवोकम्मेणं सुक्के लुक्खे निम्मंसे अट्ठिच-म्मावणजे किडिकिडियाभूए किसे धमणिसंतए जाए यावि होत्था, जीवं-जीवेणं गच्छइ, जीवंजीवेणं चिट्ठइ, भासं भासित्ता वि गिलाइ भासं भास-माणे गिलाइ भासं भासिस्सामीति गिलाइ, से जहा नामए कट्टसगडिया इ वा पत्तसगडिया इ वा पत्ततिलमंडसगडिया इ वा एरंडकट्टभगडिया इ वा इंगालसगडिया इ वा उण्हे दिण्णा सुक्का समानी ससहं गच्छइ ससहं चिट्ठइ; एवामेव खंदए वि अणगारे ससहं गच्छइ ससहं चिट्ठइ उवविए तमेणं अव-

चिए मंससोणिएणं हुयासणे विव भासरासिपलिच्छण्णे तवेणं तेणं तवतेयसिरीए  
अतीव २ उवसोभेमाणे २ चिह्ने ।

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं रायगिहे नगरे [जाव] समोसरणं [जाव]  
परिसा पडिगथा । तए णं तस्स खंदयस्स अणगारस्स अण्णया कयाइ  
पुव्वरत्तावरत्तकालसमर्थसि धम्मजागरियं जागरमाणस्स इमेयारूवे अब्भत्थिए  
चित्थिए [जाव] समुप्पज्जित्था । “ एव खलु अहं इमेणं एयारूवेण ओरा-  
लेणं [जाव] किसे धमणिसंतए जाए जीवजीवेणं गच्छामि जीवजीवेणं  
चिह्णामि [जाव] गिलामि [जाव] एवामेव अहं पि ससहं गच्छामि ससहं  
चिह्णामि तं अत्थि ता मे उद्गणे कम्मे बले वीरिए पुरिसक्कारपरक्कमे ।  
तं जाव य मे अत्थि उद्गणे कम्मे बले वीरिए पुरिसक्कारपरक्कमे जाव य  
मे धम्मायरिए धम्मोवएसए समणे भगवं महावीरे जिणे सुहृत्थी विहरइ,  
ताव ता मे सेयं कल्लं पाउप्पभायाए रयणीए फुल्लुप्पलकमलकोमलुम्मि-  
द्धियंमि अह्मपांडुरे पभाए रत्तासयप्पकासकिंसुयसुयमुहगुंजद्धरागसरिसे कम-  
स्सगरसंडबोहए उद्दियम्मि सूरु सहरस्सरस्सिमि दिणयरे तेयसा जलंते समणं  
भगवं महावीरं वंदित्ता [जाव] पज्जुवासित्ता समणेणं भगवत्था महावीरेणं  
अब्भणुणाए समाणे सयमेव पंचमहव्वयाणि आरोवेत्ता समणा य सम-  
णीयो य खामेत्ता तहारूवेहिं थेरेहिं कडाईहिं सद्धिं विउलं पव्वयं सणियं  
सणियं दुरुहित्ता मेघघणसंणिगासं देवसंणिवायं पुढवीसिलावट्ठयं पडिलेहित्ता द-  
ब्भसंथारयं संथरित्ता दब्भसंथारोवगयस्स संलेहणाइसणाइसियस्स भत्त-  
पाणपडियाइक्खियस्स पाओवगयस्स कालं अणवकंखमाणस्स विहरित्ताए ।” ति  
कट्टु एवं संपेहिइ । संपेहेत्ता कल्लं पाउप्पभायाए रयणीए [जाव] जलंते जणेव  
समणे भगवं महावीरे [जाव] पज्जुवासइ [०]...। “ खंदया ! ”इ समणे  
भगवं महावीरे खंदयं अणगारं एवं वयासी “ से नूनं तव खंदया !  
पुव्वरत्तावरत्तकालसमर्थसि [जाव] जागरमाणस्स इमेयारूवे अब्भत्थिए [जाव]  
समुप्पज्जित्था ।—‘एवं खलु अहं इमेणं एयारूवेणं तवेणं ओरालेणं विपुलेणं तं  
चेव [जाव] कालं अणवकंखमाणस्स विहरित्ताए’ति कट्टु एवं संपेहेइ; संपे-

हिता कल्लं पाउप्पभायाए [जाव] जलंते जेणेव मम अंतिए तेणेव इच्च-  
मागए । - से नूनं खंदया ! अठ्ठे समठ्ठे ? ” “ हंता अत्थि । अहासुहं  
देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिबंधं करेह । ”

तए णं से खंदए अणगारे समणेणं भगवया महावीरेणं अब्भणुणाए  
समाणे हहत्तु [ जाव ] हयहियाए उट्ठाए उट्ठेइ २ समणं भगवं महावीरं  
तिक्खुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिणं करेइ २ [जाव] नमंसित्ता सयमेव पचमह-  
च्चयाइं आरुहेइ । २ ता समणे य समणीओ य खामेइ । २ ता तहा-  
रुवेहिं थेरेहिं कडाईहिं सद्धिं विउलं पव्वयं सणियं सणियं दुरुहेइ, मेहवण-  
संणिगासं देवसंणिवायं पुढवीसित्तावट्ठयं पडिलेहेइ । २ ता दब्भसंथारयं  
संथरइ । २ ता पुरत्याभिमुहे संपलियं कणिसण्णे करयलपरिगहियं दसणहं  
सिरसावत्तं मत्थए अंजलिं कट्ठु एव वयासी । “ पुत्थि पि मए समण-  
स्स भगवओ महावीरस्स अंतिए सव्वे पाणाइवाए पच्चक्खाए जावज्जीवाए  
[जाव] मिच्छादंसणसल्ले पच्चक्खाए जावज्जीवाए । इयाणि यि य णं  
समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स अंतिए सव्वं पच्चक्खामि जावज्जीवाए  
[जाव] मिच्छादंसणसल्लं पच्चक्खामि । एवं सव्व असणं पाणं खाइमं  
साइमं चउत्थिं पि आहारं पच्चक्खामि जावज्जीवाए । जं पि य इम  
सरीरं कंतं पियं [जाव] फुसंतु । ’ त्ति कट्ठु एयं पि णं चरिमेहिं उत्सा-  
सनीसासेहिं वोसिरामि । ” त्ति कट्ठु संलेहणाइसणाइसिए भत्तपाणपडि-  
याइक्खिए पायोदगए कालं अणवकं खमाणे विहरइ । तए णं से खंदए  
अणगारे समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स तहारूवाणं थेराणं अंतिए सामाद-  
यमाइयाइं एकारस अंगाइं अहिज्जित्ता बहुपडिपुणाइं दुवालसवासाइं  
सामणपरियागं पाउणित्ता मासिधाए संलेहणाए अप्पाणं :इसित्ता सद्धिं  
भत्ताइं अणसणाए छेदिता आलोइयपडिक्कंते समाहिपत्ते आणुपुब्बीए  
कालगए ।

तए णं थेरा भंगवत्तं खंदयं अणगारं कालगयं जाणित्ता परिणिव्वा-  
णवत्तियं चउत्सगं करंति । २ ता पत्ताचीवराइं गिण्हंति । २ ता विउलाओ

पव्वयाओ सणियं सणियं पच्चोरुहंति । २ ता जेणेव समणे भगवं महावीरे  
 तेणेष उवागच्छइ । २ ता समणं भगवं महावीरं वंदइ नमंसइ । २ ता एवं  
 वयासी । “एवं खलु देवानुप्पियाणं अंतेवासी खंदए नामं अणगारे पगइ-  
 भए पगइविणीए पगइउवसंते पगइपयणुकोहमाणमायालोहे मिउमइवसंपणे  
 भल्लीणे भए विणीए, से णं देवानुप्पिएहिं अब्भणुण्णाए समाणे सयमेव पंच  
 महव्वयाणि आरोवित्ता समणे य समणीओ य स्सामित्ता अम्हेहिं सद्धिं विउलं  
 पव्वयं त चेव निरवसेसं [जाव] आणुपुव्वीए कालगए । इमे य से आयार-  
 भंडए मंते ! ” गोयमे समणं भगवं महावीरं वंदइ नमंसइ । २ ता एवं  
 वयासी ! “ एवं खलु देवानुप्पियाणं अंतेवासी खंदए नामं अणगारे कालमासे  
 कालं किच्चा कहिं गए ? कहिं उववण्णे ? ” “ गोयमा ! ” इ समणे  
 भगवं महावीरे भगवं गोयमं एवं वयासी “ एवं खलु गोयमा ! मम अंते-  
 वासी खंदए नामं अणगारे पगइभए [ जाव ] से णं मए अब्भणुण्णाए  
 समाणे सयमेव पंच महव्वयाइं आरुहेत्ता तं चेव सव्वं अविसेसियं नेयव्वं  
 [जाव] अलोइयपडिक्कंते समाहिपत्ते कालमासे कालं किच्चा अच्चुए कप्पे  
 देवत्ताए उववण्णे । तत्थ णं अत्येगइयाणं देवाणं बावीसं सागरोवमाइं ठिई  
 पण्णत्ता । तत्थ णं खंदयस्स वि देवस्स बावीसं सागरोवमाइं ठिई पण्णत्ता ” ।  
 “ से णं मंत । खंदए देवे ताओ देवलोगाओ आउक्खएणं भवक्खएणं  
 ठिईक्खएणं अणंतरं चयं चइत्ता कहिं गच्छिहिइ ? कहिं उववज्जिहिइ ? ” ।  
 “ गोयमा ! महाविदेहे वासे सिज्झिहिइ बुज्झिहिइ मुच्चिहिइ परिनिब्बाहिइ  
 सव्वदुक्खाणमंतं करेहिइ । ” ॥ खंदओ समत्तो ॥

5. 6. उवखेवओ i. e. the formal beginning as we had in the first अज्झयण, is to be introduced *mutatis mutandis* here.

5. 10. अङ्गे [जाव] अपरिभूष-ओव० § 102 *Muta-  
tis mutandis*. The description of ओव० § 102 ref-  
erred to, is that of कुलाई. Also see ओव० § 11.

6. 11 सूमाला [जाव] सुरूवा-ओव० § 12 सुकुमाल-  
पाणिपाया अहीणपडिपुण्णपंचिदियसरीरा लक्खणवज्जणगु-  
णोववेया माणुम्माणप्पमाणपडिपुण्णसुजायसव्वंगसुंदरंगी स-  
सिसोमाकारकंतपियदंसणा सुरूवा etc.

5. 14 17. पंचधाइपरिक्खित्ते...भोगसमत्थे जाव  
यावि होत्था ।—See. ओव० § 105. the nurses who  
brought him up, his childhood etc. §106. as a  
boy led to the teacher. §107 the enumeration of  
72 arts §108 bidding farewell to the teacher §  
109. तए णं से ददपइण्णे दारए बावत्तरिकलापंडिअ नव-  
गसुत्तपडिबोहिअ अट्टारसदेसोभासाविसारए गीयरईगंध-  
ळवणट्टकुसले हयजोही गयजोही रहजोही बाहुजोही बाहु-  
प्पमही वियालचारी साहसिअ अलंभोगसमत्थे यावि  
अविस्सइ ।

5. 19. सरिसियाणं [जाव] बत्तीसाए इब्भवरकण्णगाणं.  
etc See. story of महाबल भगवती XI.11. Leaf 546  
(a)सरिसियाणं सरित्तियाणं सरिव्वयाणं सरिसलावण्णरूवजो-  
व्वणगुणोववेयाणं विणीयाणं कयकोउयमंगलपायच्छिताणं  
सरिसएहिंतो रायकुलेहिंतो आणिल्लियाणं अट्टण्हं रायवरक-  
ण्णगाणं...etc.



6. 21-22. बत्तीसं हिरण्णकोडीओ०; Just as in महव्वल's story भगवती XI.11. See. अट्टुओ दाओ 3. 19.

7. 3. जहा [जाव] विहरइ-जहा उववाइए [जाव] विहरइ See. ओव० § 38 upto line. 16.

8. 14. See. this page line. 10. 16 जहा-गोयमो [जाव]...what he did in the second watch and the third etc. and how he approached महावीर etc. उवा०. §17.

23. अतुरियं [जाव] अडंति See. उवा० §18. P. 18. अतुरियमच्चवलमसंभंते जुगंतरपरिलोयणाए दिट्ठीए पुरओ इरियं सोहमाणे, जेणेव वाणियगामे नयरे तेणेव उवागच्छइ; २ ता वाणियगामे नयरे उच्चनीयमज्झिमाइं कुलाइं घरस-मुद्दाणस्स भिक्खायरियाए अडइ ।

9. 3. हट्ट [जाव] हियया-हट्टुट्टुचित्तमाणंदिष्ट पीइमणे परमसोमणस्सिए हरिसवसविसप्पमाणहियए ।

9. 24 संसारभउविग्गा...मुंडा [ जाव ] पव्वइया ।- See ओव० §32; for मुंडा [जाव] see. 4. 4.

10. 18-19. लहुकरणप्पवर० [जाव]...देवाणंदा etc.. See. भगवती IX. 33. leaf 457 (a) "खिप्पामेव भो देवाणुप्पिया ! लहुकरणजुत्तजोइयसमखुरवालिहाणसमलि-हियसिंगेहि जंबूणयामयकलावजुत्त[स्स]परिविसिट्ठेहि र-ययामयघंटासुत्तरज्जुयपवरकंचणनत्थपग्गाहोग्गाहियएहि नी-लुप्पलकयामेलएहि पवरगोणजुवाणएहि नाणामणिरयणघंटिया-जालपरिगयं सुजायजुगजोत्तरज्जुयजुगपसत्थसुविरचितनि-म्मियं पवरलक्खणोववेयं धम्मियं जाणप्पवरं जुत्तामेव उव-

दृष्टेह । २ मम ष्यमाणत्तिय पच्चप्पिण्ह । ” तण णं ते कोडुंबियपुरिसा उसभदत्तेण माहणेणं एवं वुत्ता समाणा हइ [जाव] हियया करयलं एवं वयासी । ‘सामी ! तह’ त्ति आणाए विणएणं वयणं जाव पडिसुणेत्ता खिप्पामेव लहुकरणं [जाव] जाणप्पवरं जुत्तामेव उवट्टवेत्ता [ जाव ] तमाणत्तियं पच्चप्पिणंत्ति । The story of देवाणंदा, the wife of माहण उसभदत्त See. भगवती IX. 33. leaf 456 ff. from which this passage is taken. Also उवा० §206. the same description.

11. 8-9. ण्हाया [जाव] पायच्छित्ता also, 12. 26. ण्हाए [जाव] विभूसिए । The whole will be ण्हाए कयबलिकम्मे कयकोडयमंगलपायच्छित्ते सुद्धप्पावेसाहं मंगलाहं वत्थाहं पवरपरिहिए सव्वालंकारविभूसिए । See. नाया० सु०१ अज्झ० १. leaf 25 (a).

12. 25. ओहय [जाव] श्लियायइ ।-ओहयमणसंकप्पा चितासोगसागरसंपविट्ठा करयलपल्हत्थमुही अट्टज्झाणोव- गया भूमिगयदिट्ठिया श्लियायइ ।

14. 1. उम्मुक्क [जाव] अणुप्पत्ते ।-उम्मुक्कबालभावा विण्णयपरिणयमेत्ता जोव्वणगमणुपत्ता [ रूवेण य जोव्वणेण य लावणेण य उक्किट्ठा उक्किट्टसरीरा ] । The description should be taken mutatis mutandis.

14. 11-12. पडिबुद्धा [जाव] पाढया हइहियया । For details see भगवती XI. 11. The story of Mahabbala; also for तंसि तारिसगंसि of 11. see. अभयदेव on अंत० P. 91

14. 21. रिउब्बेदे [जाव] सुपरिणिट्ठि ।-See. अभय० on अंत० P. 92. For full description ओव० § 71.

15. 1—बहुहिं खुज्जाहिं [ जाव ] परिकिखत्ता ।-बहुहिं खुज्जाहिं चिलाइयाहिं वामणियाहिं वडभियाहिं बब्बराहिं बउसियाहिं जोण्हियाहिं पण्णवियाहिं ईसिणियाहिं वारुणी-याहिं लासियाहिं लाउसियाहिं दमिलोहिं सिंहलीहिं आर-बीहिं पुलिन्दीहिं पक्कणीहिं बहलीहिं मुरंडीहिं पारसीहिं नाणादेसीविदेसपरिमण्डियाहिं सदेसणेवत्थगहियवेसाहिं इंगि-यचितियपरिथयवियाणाहिं निउणकुसलाहिं वेणीयाहिं चेडि-याचक्कवालवरुणिवंदपरियालपरिवुडे वरिसधरकंचुइमइत्तरग-विंदपरिकिखत्ता । ओव० § 55.

15. 23. महेलियावज्जं [ जाव ] वड्डियकुले । See. अभय० अंत० P. 92. नाया० सु० १. अज्झ० १ leaf 60 (b) तुमं सि णं जाया ! अम्हं एगे पुत्ते इट्ठे कंते पिण मणुण्णे मणामे थेज्जे वेसासिण सम्मण बहुमण अणुमण मंडकरंडग-समण्णे रयणे रयणभूण जीवियउस्सासण हिययाणंदजणणे उंबरपुप्फं पिव दुल्लभे सवणयाण किमंग पुण पासणयाण ? णो खलु जाया ! अम्हे इच्छामो खणमवि विप्पओगं सहित्तण । तं भुज्जाहिं ताव जाया ! विउले माणुस्सण कामभोणे जाव ताव वयं जीवामो । तओ पच्छा अम्हेहिं कालगणहिं परिणय-वण वड्डियकुलवंसतंतुकज्जम्मि निरावयक्खे समणस्स भग-वओ महावीरस्स अतिण मुंडे [जाव] पव्वइस्ससि । In the above passage, in case of गयसुकुमाल, pleasures with women are to be excluded. Later in नाया० the women are described.

16. 7-10. एवं खलु देवाणुप्पिया ! माणुस्सया कामा खेलासवा etc. अभय० on अंत० P. 92. नाया० सु० १ अज्झ० १ leaf 62 (2) एवं खलु अम्मयाओ ! माणुस्सया कामभोगा असुई असासया वंतासवा पितासवा खेलासवा सुक्कासवा सोणियासवा दुरुस्सासनीसासवा दुरुयमुत्तपुरिस-पूयबहुपडिपुण्णा उच्चारपासवणखेलजल्लसिंघाणगवंतपित्तिसु-क्कसोणियसंभवा अधुवा अणितया असासया सडणपडण-विद्धंसणधम्मा पच्छा पुरं च णं अवस्सविप्पजहियव्वा । से के णं अम्मयाओ ! जाणंति के पुर्व्वि गमणाए के पच्छा गम-णाए ? तं इच्छामि णं अम्मयाओ ! [ जाव ] पव्वइत्तए ! ”

16. 15. निक्खमणं जहा महाबलस्य [जाव] तमाणाव तहा [०] तहा [जाव] संजमइ । See. अभयदेव's Com. P. 93. The passage is given full. Otherwise see भ-गवती XI. 11. The story of महाबल.

17. 7-8. इसिपम्भारगवणं काणं etc. See. अभय० on अंत० P. 10. 93-94 See. भगवती III. 2. leaf 171 (b) दोवि पाए साहट्टु वग्घारियपाणी षगपोगलनिधि-ट्टुदिट्ठी अणिमिसनयणे इसिपम्भारगवणं काणं अहापणिहि-वहिं गत्तेहिं सन्विदिणहिं गुत्तेहिं एगराइयं महापडिमं उव-संपज्जित्ताणं विहरामि । (The story of पूरण).

17. 17. अपत्थिय [जाव] परिवज्जिए ।-भगवती III. 2. leaf 172 (a) अपत्थियपत्थिए दुरंतपंतलक्खणे द्वीण-पुण्णचाउइसे हिरिसिरिपरिवज्जिए ।

18. 4. उज्जला [जाव] दुरहियासा ।-उज्जला विउला कक्कासा पगादा चंडा दुक्खा दुरहियासा वेयणा ।

18. 10-11. अणंते अणुत्तरे [जाव] केवलवरनाणदंसणे ।  
-See अभय० on अंत० P. 94. ओव० § 115 अणंते अ-  
णुत्तरे निव्वाघाण निरावरणे कसिणे पडिपुण्णे केवलवर-  
णाणदंसणे ।

18. 11. सिद्धे [ जाव ] ण्हीणे-ओव० § 56 P. 54  
mutatis mutandis सिद्धे बुद्धे मुत्ते परिणिव्वुण सव्वदु-  
क्खण्णहीणे.

18. 16-17. कल्लं पाउप्पभायाण [जाव] जलंते । -  
कल्लं पाउप्पभायाण रयणीण फुल्लुप्पलकमलकोमलुम्मिलियंमि  
अहापांडुरे पभाण रत्तासोगपगासकिसुयसुयमुहगुंजद्धरागबं-  
धुजीवगपारावयचलणनयणपरहुयसुरत्तलोयणजासुयणकुसुमज-  
लियजलणतवणिज्जकलसहिं गुलयनिगररूवाइरंगरेहंतसस्सिरी-  
ण दिवायरे अहाकमेण उदिण तस्स दिणकरकरपरंपरा-  
वयारपारदंमि अंधयारे बालातवकुंकुमेण खइयव्व जीवल्लोण  
लोयणविसआणुआसविगसन्तविसददसियंमि लोण कमलाग-  
रसंडवोहण उट्ठियंमि सूरु सद्दस्सरसिंमि दिणयरे तेयसा  
जलंते ।

19. 1. जराजज्जरियदेहं जुण्णं etc. नाया० सु० १  
अज्झ. १. leaf 86 (b) जुण्णे जराजज्जरियदेहे आउरे झंझिण  
पिवासिण दुब्बले किलंते नट्टसुइण मूढदिसाण.....

20. 7. आसुरुत्ते [५]-आसुरुत्ते रुट्टे कुविण चण्हिक्किण  
मिसिमिसीयमाणे ।

22. 5. भीण [४]-नाया० सु. १. अज्झ. leaf 86 (b)  
भीण तत्थे तसिण उव्विग्गो ।

26. 22-23. चइत्ता द्विरणं चइत्ता सुवणं एवं धणं धणं बलं वाहणं कोसं कोट्टागारं पुरं अंतेउरं चइत्ता विउ-  
लं धणकणगरयणमणिमोत्तियसंखसिलप्पवालसंतसारसावएज्जं  
विछइत्ता विगोवइत्ता दाणं दाइयाणं परिभाइत्ता मुंडे भवित्ता  
अगाराओ अणगारियं पव्वइया । ओव० § 23.

27. 1-2. रज्जे य [ जाव ] अंतेउरे । रज्जे य रट्ठे य  
कोसे य कोट्टागारे य बले य वाहणे य पुरे य अंतेउरे य माणुस्स-  
एसु य कामभोगेसु मुच्छिण गिद्धे लोले अज्झोववण्णे । See  
नाया० १. १. leaf 9. (a)

29. 21. सहहामि णं भंते ! निग्गंथं पावयणं [ ० ] ।  
से जहेय तुब्भे वयह ।-नाया० १. १. leaf. 57 (b) सह-  
हामि णं भंते ! निग्गंथं पावयणं, एवं पत्तयामि णं, रोषमि  
णं, अब्भुट्टेमि णं भंते ! निग्गंथं पावयणं एवमेयं भंते !, तह-  
मेयं, अवितहअयं, इच्छितमेयं, पडिच्छियमेयं भंते ! इच्छि-  
यपडिच्छियमेयं भंते !, से जहेव तं तुब्भे वयह, जं नवरं  
वेवाणुप्पिया ! अम्मपियरो आपुच्छामि, तओ पच्छा मुंडे  
भवित्ता णं पव्वइस्सामि ।

30. 8. करयल [ ० ] अंजलिं कट्ठु ।-करयलपरिग्गहियं  
वसणहं सिरसावत्तं मत्थए अंगलिं कट्ठु जएण विजएण वद्धा-  
व्वेति २ एवं वयासो ।

30. 19. अट्ठसएणं सोवण्णकलस [ जाव ] महानिक्ख-  
मणामिसेएणं ।-तए णं से सेणिए राया बहूहि गणणायगदंड-  
णायगेहि य [ जाव ] संपरिवुडे मेहं कुमारं अट्ठसएणं सोव-  
णिण्याणं कलसाणं रूपमयाणं कलसाणं सोवण्णरूपमयाणं  
कलसाणं मणिमयाणं कलसाणं सुवण्णमणिमयाणं कलसाणं  
रूपमणिमयाणं कलसाणं सुवण्णरूपमणिमयाणं कलसाणं  
भोमेज्जाणं कलसाणं सब्बोदएहिं सब्बमट्ठियाहिं सब्बपुण्येहिं

सव्वगंधेहि सव्वमल्लेहि सव्वोसहिहि य सिद्धत्थएहि य स-  
व्विड्ढीए सव्वजुईए सव्वबलेणं [जाव] दुंदुभिनिग्घोसणादि-  
यरवेणं महया महया रायाभिसेएणं अभिसिचइ । नाया. १.  
१. leaf 67 (b).

32. 2. आलित्ते [जाव] धम्ममाइक्खिउं ।—See. अभय०  
on अंत० P 97. नाया० १. १. leaf 78 (b) आलित्ते णं  
भंते ! लोए, पलित्ते णं भंते ! लोए, आलित्तपलित्ते णं भंते !  
लोए जराए मरणेण य । से जहानामए केइ गाहावई अ-  
गारंसि हियायमाणंसि जे तत्थ भंटे भवति अप्पभारे मोल्ल-  
गुरुए तं गहाय आयाए एगंतं अवक्कमइ ।—‘एस मे नित्था-  
रिण समणे पच्छा पुरा हियाए सुहाए खमाए णिस्सेसाए  
आणुगामियत्ताए भविस्सइ, एवामेव मम वि एगे आयाभंटे  
इट्ठे कंते पिण मणुण्णे मणामे एस मे नित्थारिण समणे  
संसारवोच्छेयकरे भविस्सइ । तं इच्छामि णं देवाणुप्पियाहिं  
सयमेव पव्वावियं सयमेव मुंडावियं सेहावियं सिक्खावियं  
सयमेव आयारगोयरविणयवेणइयचरणकरणजायामायावस्तिथं  
धम्ममाइक्खिउं ॥

32.6-7. पव्वाइए [जाव] संजमियव्वं ।—नाया० १. १.  
leaf 94 (b) तए णं समणे भगवं महावीरे मेहं कुमारं  
सयमेव पव्वाइए [जाव] जायामायावस्तिथं धम्मामाइक्खइ—  
“एवं देवाणुप्पिया ! गंतव्वं, एवं चिद्धियव्वं, एवं निसोय-  
व्वं, एवं तुयद्धियव्वं, एवं भुंजियव्वं, एवं भासियव्वं, उट्ठाय  
उट्ठाय पाणाणं भूयाण जीवाणं सत्ताणं संजमेणं संजमियव्वं ।”

32. 16. जस्सट्ठाए कीरइ नग्गामावे [ जाव ] तमहुं  
आरोहेइ । See अभयदेव on अन्त० P. 17 where he  
has given full details. See ओष० §116.

३३. ९. अहीण० etc. See the details on सोमाले [जाव] सुरुवे ।

३४. १३. जहा पण्णत्तीए मंगदत्ते । See Notes P. 107.

३५. १४. किण्हे [ जाव ] निउरंबभूए । See अमय० on अंत० P. 98. For greater details see ओव० § 3.

३८. १३. सिंघाडग० [ जाव ] महापहपहेसु See. ३९. ८-११.

३९. ६. अभिगयजीघाजीवे [ जाव ] विहरइ ।-ओव० §124 P. 84 l. 18-P. 45. l. 7. All the expressions dropped form the attributives of समण; hence not so important for the narrative as such.

३९. ८-११. सिंघाडग [०] बहुजणो अण्णमण्णस्स एव माइक्खइ [जाव] किमंग पुण विपुलस्स अट्टस्स गहणाए [०]”। See. ओव० §3५. तए णं चंपाए नयरीए सिंघाडगचउक्क-चक्खरचउम्मुहमहापहपहेसु महया जणसदे इ वा जणवाए इ वा जणुल्लावे इ वा जणवूहे इ वा जणबोले इ वा जणकलकले इ वा जणुम्मी इ वा जणुककलिया इ वा जणसंणिवाए इ वा बहुजणो अण्णमण्णस्स एवमाइक्खइ एवं भासइ एवं प-ण्णवेइ एवं परूवेइ—“ एवं खलु देवाणुप्पिया ! समणे भगवं महावीरे आइगरे तित्थगरे सयंसंबुद्धे पुरिसुत्तमे [ जाव ] संपाविउकामे पुब्बाणुपुट्ठि चरमाणे गामाणुग्गामं दूइज्जमाणे इहमागए इहसंपत्ते इह सोमसढे इहेव चंपाए नयरीए बहिं पुण्णभदे चेइए अहापडिरुवं उग्गहं उग्गिण्हस्ता संजमेणं तवसां अण्णाणं भावेमाणे विहरइ । तं महाफलं खलु भो



देवाणुप्पिया ! तहारूवाणं भगवंताणं णामगोयस्स वि सव-  
णयाए, किमंग पुण अभिगमणवंदणणमंसणपडिपुच्छणपज्जु-  
वासणयाए ? । बगस्स वि आयरियस्स धम्मियस्स सवण-  
याए, किमंग पुण विउलस्स अट्टस्स गहणयाए ? । तं  
गच्छामो णं देवाणुप्पिया । समणं भगवं महावीरं वंदामो  
नमंसामो सक्कारेमो...etc. A long passage after this.  
For further, see the Sūtra proper.

40. 7. आघवणाहिं [जाव] परूवेत्तए । नाया०  
१. १. leaf. 64 (a) तए णं तस्स मेहस्स कुमारस्स जाहे  
नो संचाएइ मेहं कुमारं बहुहिं विसयाणुलोमाहिं आघाव-  
णाहिं य पण्णवणाहिं य संणवणाहिं य विण्णवणाहिं य  
आघवत्तिए वा पण्णवित्तए वा संणवित्तए वा विण्णवित्तए  
वा, ताहे विसयपडिकूलाहिं संजमभउव्वेयकारियाहिं पणव-  
णाहिं पण्णवेमाणो बवं वयासी ।

40. 11. सुद्धपावेसाइं [जाव] सरीरे । See अभयदेव  
on अंत० P. 99.

41. 17. 18. सब्वं कोहं [ जाव ] मिच्छादंसणसल्लं ।  
See ओव० §17. कोहं माणं मायं लोहं पेज्जं दोसं कलहं  
अब्भक्खाणं पेसुण्णं परपरिवायं अरइरइं मायामोसं मिच्छा-  
दंसणसल्लं अकरणिज्जं जोगं ।

43. 23-24. उत्तर[०] सयमेव पंचमुट्ठियं लोयं करेइ ।  
-- See Page, 31 of this book; l. 16-19

45. 10. जहा गोयमसामी [जाव] पडिंवसेइ ।-पडिणि-  
क्खमिप्ता अतुरियं [जाव] सोहेमाणे जेजेव गुणसिलए चेइए  
जेजेव समणे भगवं महावीरे तेजेव उवागच्छइ । समणस्स

भगवतो महावीरस्त अदूरसामंते गमणागमय पडिक्कमइ  
 यसनमणेसणे आलोयइ २ भत्तपाणं पडिइसेइ । भगवती  
 II. 5. leaf 139 (b).

47. 10. इंदभूती (जहा पण्णत्तीय [जाव] See. भग-  
 वती II. 5. leaf 137 onward for the full details.

48. 11. Read आयाहिणपयाहिणं [०] वंदइ [२] वि-  
 ल्लेणं अस ॥ [४]=असनं पाणं खाइमं साइमं ।

49. 19-20. असंबुद्धे [जाव] तुमं पुत्ता !; generally  
 the words dropped may be असंबुद्धे अविणीय etc.  
 but the exact reference I cannot find; Barnett does  
 not note that the words after असंबुद्ध are dropped.

34. 3. Read अब्भणुण्णाया समाना [०] उवसंप-  
 जिज्जत्ताणं विहरइ ।

56. 1-7. See the story of खंदअ wherefrom  
 the gaps of his वित्ता and आपुच्छणा can be filled  
 up. 58. 23. Instead of भिक्खासवणं । अहासुत्ता [जाव]  
 Read भिक्खासवणं अहासुत्तं [ जाव ]; so also correct  
 59. 10; 59. 17; 59. 24. The gaps at all these places  
 are to be filled up from the story of खंदअ quo-  
 ted before.

66. 15-16. See the story of खंदअ for details.

67. 5-9. See the story of खंदअ for details.

67. Read पण्डित [०] for details see the story of खंडव.

71. 7. उज्जाने सब्बउड [०] See the description of the garden referred to in 2. 20.

71. 14-19. See. नाया० १. १. leaf 51-52. तस्स पणं तस्स मेहकुमारस्स अम्मापियरो मेहं कुमारं बावत्तरिक-  
लापंडितं [जाव] वियालचारी जायं पासंति । पासित्ता अट्ट  
पासायवडिसिणं करेति अभुग्गयमुसियपहसिणं विव मणि-  
कणगरयणभत्तिच्छित्ते वाउधूयविजयवेजयंती पडागाच्छत्ताइ-  
च्छत्तकल्लिणं तुंगे गयणतलमभिलंघमाणसिहरे जालंतररय-  
पंजरुम्मिल्लियं एव मणिकणगधूभियाणं वियसियसयपत्तपुंडरीणं  
तिलयरयणद्वयचंदच्चिणं नानामणिमयदामालकिणं अंतो बहिं  
च सण्हे जवणिज्जरुइलवालुयापत्थरे सुहफासे सस्सिरीयरुवे  
पासादिणं [ जाव ] पडिरुवे ।

एगं च पणं महं भवणं करेति अपेगखंभसयसंनिविट्ठं  
लीलद्वियसालभंजियाणं अभुग्गयसुकयवइरवेइयातोरणवर-  
रइयसालभंजियासुसिलिद्विसिद्वलद्वसठियपसत्थवेरुलियखंभ-  
नाणामणिकणगरयणखचियउज्जलं...पासादियं [४] । etc.

72. 19. Read तं पि य [०] अणुज्झियधम्मियं ।  
तं पि य पणं उज्झियधम्मियं नो चेव पणं अणुज्झियधम्मियं ।

## Appendix III.

### The Jain Cosmography.

Various references in these scriptures, of the Hells and Heavens—and in fact, of the idea of the universe, as conceived by Jain theology—necessitate the fuller treatment of the same in a separate appendix. The references for example are,

पृ. २८. ४-५. तच्चायं बालुयप्पभाय पुदवीप उज्जलिष  
नरय etc.

पृ. ६७. ३-५ उड्डं चंदिमसोहम्मीसाण [जाय] भारण-  
उच्चुष कप्पे नवयगेवेअविमाणपत्थडे उड्डं दूरं विईवइसा  
विजयविमाणे देवसाय उववण्णे ।

The very name of the Ninth Scripture—‘The Fortunes of those who were reborn in the Highest Mansions’ signifies the importance of this treatment. In Jain Canonical Literature, the fuller treatment of the Jain idea of the universe will be found, for example see उत्तराध्यायन-  
XXXVI नारकिक्क St. 157-158, for देववर्ग St. 108-ff. [ of course the description of their denizens in thorough details ]. We shall quote below the Sūtras from उमास्वति’s तत्त्वार्थ. III.

The description of Nether Worlds (Hells)  
or नरकः.

रत्नशर्करावालुकापङ्कधूमतमोमहातमःप्रभाभूमयो घना-  
म्बुवाताकाशप्रतिष्ठाः सप्ताधोऽधः पृथुतराः ॥१॥ तासु नरकाः  
॥२॥ नित्याऽशुभतरलेख्या परिणामदेहवेदनाविक्रियाः ॥३॥  
परस्परोदीरितदुःखाः ॥४॥ संक्लिष्टासुरोदीरितदुःखाश्च प्राक्  
चतुर्थ्याः ॥५॥ तेष्वेकत्रिसप्तदशसप्तदशद्वाविंशतित्रयस्त्रिंश-  
त्सागरोपमाः सत्त्वानां परा स्थितिः ॥६॥

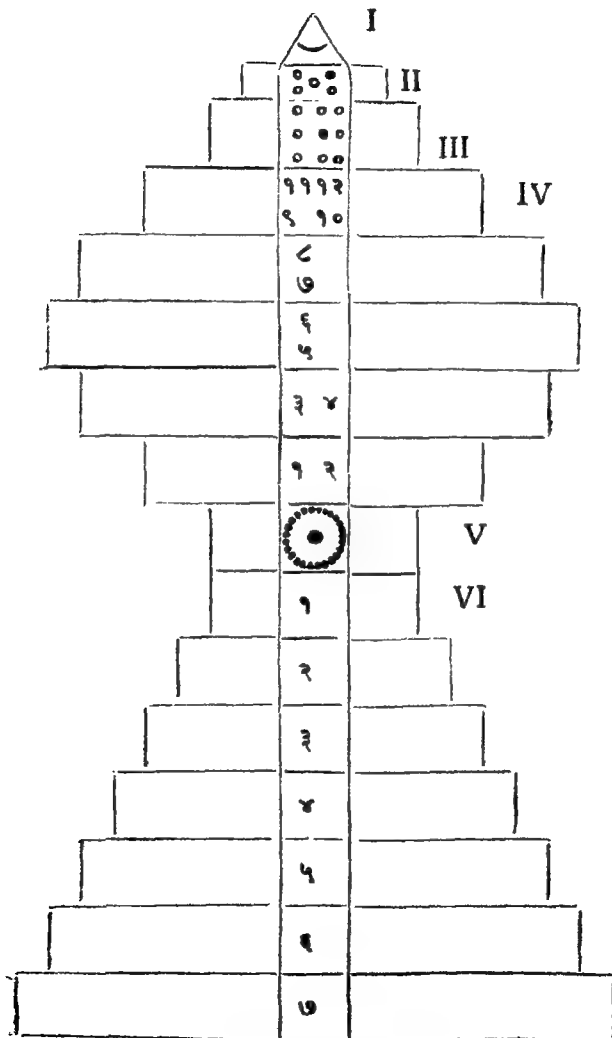
The description of the Middle world or  
मध्यलोकः.

जंबुद्वीपलवणादयः शुभनामानो द्वीपसमुद्राः ॥७॥  
[ स्र. ७-१८. ]

The description of Heavens or upper worlds:

सौधमशानसानकुमारमाहेन्द्रब्रह्मलोकलान्तकमहाशुक्र  
सहस्रारेष्वानतप्राणतयोरारणाच्युतयोर्नवसु ग्रैवेयकेषु विजय-  
वैजयन्तजयन्तापराजितेषु सर्वार्थसिद्धे च ॥२०॥ [स्र. ११-१९  
contain the four kinds of Gods and their habita-  
tions etc, ]

Thus our world as the मध्यलोकः, the heavens  
stand above and the Netherworlds where the  
नरकः or hells are situated, are below. The Heavens  
are divided into 3 divisions ( 1 ) इन्द्र ( 2 ) वैवेकः  
(3) विजयः, each respectively standing above the  
other. The following chart will throw much  
light upon this.



I In the above chart the top is सिद्धशिला. II 5 अनुत्तर विमानाः = The Highest Mansions expressed in the square by 5 dots. III 9 गैवेयक IV No. १-१२ = 12 कल्पs. V मध्यलोक. VI Seven nether-worlds with 7 central squares forming 7 नरकs from रत्नप्रभा to महातमःप्रभा.

For a detailed chart See तत्त्वार्थ. P. 13: (आर्हतमतप्रभाकर series. II published Motilal Ladhji, Poona); also see, Barnett [Trans. Ant. & Anu. D. P. 140] For detailed information read तत्त्वार्थ. chap. III, the commentary on the Sutras quoted..



॥ शब्दकेषः ॥



## Glossary

*Abbreviations; D=Deshi; (N)=Notes; (C)=Commentary.*

*The two numbers, respectively denote the page and line.*

अकलुप्त [अकलुष] 45. 5 Un-  
perturbed.

अकामाई [अकामेन] 16. 13.  
Unwillingly.

अक्रोसह [आक्रोशति] 44. 15.  
to cry out.

अकस्य [अक्षय] 84. 8. Un-  
decaying.

अकक्षसुत्तमाला [अक्षसूत्रमाला]  
79. 6, the rosary of  
the beads of Aksha  
fruits.

अकलुभिम्भ [अक्षुब्ध] 41. 6.  
Unagitated.

अगत्तिथय [अगस्त्य] 76. 8. a  
kind of tree,

अगममहिषी [अग्रमहिषी] 31.  
10. the eldest queen.

अचलिय [अचलित] 41. 6.  
Unmoved.

अर्चणाय [ अर्चनक ] 36. 7.  
worship.

अच्युत [ अच्युत ] 51. 3.  
the name of the twelfth  
heaven of the Jainas.

अच्छि [अक्षि] 77. 11. an  
eye.

अज्ज [अद्य] 13. 4. today.

अज्ज [आर्यः] 1. 3. Reve-  
rend.

अज्जय [आर्यक] 35. 16. a  
grandfather.

अज्जा [ आर्या ] 32. 5. a  
nun.

अज्जयण [अभ्ययन] 2. 4. A  
lesson.

अज्जवसाण [अभ्यवसान] 18.8.  
a resolution.

अट्ट [अर्थः] 1. 7. matter.

अट्ट [अष्ट] 3. 18. Eight.

अट्टट्टमी [अष्ट-अष्टमी] 59.9.  
eight collections of eigh-  
t days.

अष्टम [अष्टम] 1. 8. Eighth.  
 अष्टमभक्त [अष्टमभक्त] 13. 18.  
 a fast upto the eighth  
 meal. ।  
 अट्टाय [अर्पाय] 17. 9. for  
 the purpose of.  
 अट्टारसम [अष्टादशतम] 54.  
 11. Eighteenth.  
 अट्टावीसहस्र [अष्टाविंशतितम]  
 54. 14. twenty-eighth.  
 अट्टि [अस्थि] 74. 10. Bones.  
 अडइ [अटति] 44. 8. to  
 wander.  
 अड्डु [आढय] 6. 10. Rich.  
 अणगार [अनगारः] 4. 11. A  
 friar.  
 अणसन [अनशन] 32. 15.  
 not-eating i.e. fasting.  
 अणज्झोषवण [अनध्योपपन्न]  
 73. 18. free from the  
 infatuation of worldly  
 objects.  
 अणवकंक्षमाण [अनवकांक्षमाण]  
 56. 7. not being eager.  
 अणाइल्ल [अनाविल्ल] 45. 6. not  
 turbid.  
 अणिविस्ससेणं [अनिक्खिसेण] 8.  
 11. without a break.

अणिमिस [अनिमिष] 12. 4.  
 Unwinking.  
 अणुत्तर [अनुत्तर] 18. 10.  
 highest.  
 अणुज्झियधम्मिय [अनुज्झित  
 धम्मिक] 72. 19. a pot fit  
 to be thrown away  
 (C).  
 अणुत्तरोववाहअदसाओ [अनु-  
 त्तरोपपातिकदशाः] 65. 6. (c)  
 The name of the ninth  
 text of the Jain canon.  
 अणुप्पत्त [अनुप्राप्त] 14. 1.  
 attained.  
 अणुप्पविट्ठ [अनुप्रविष्ट] 11.  
 10. entered.  
 अणुप्पविसइ [अनुप्रविशति] 12.  
 11. to enter.  
 अणुयत्तइ [अनुवर्तते] 51. 1.  
 to follow.  
 अणुलोम [अनुलोम] 16. 12.  
 favourable.  
 अणुव्विग्ग [अनुद्विग्ग] 41. 6.  
 Undejected.  
 अण्णेग [अनेक] 21. 7. Many.  
 अणंत [अनंत] 18. 10. en-  
 dless.

अण्ण [अन्य] 3. 9. Other.  
 अण्णया [अन्वया] 3. 14. On  
 the other occasion.  
 अण्णाइट्ट [अन्वाविष्ट] 38. 12.  
 possessed.  
 अणंतरं [अनंतरं] 28. 12.  
 afterwards.  
 अतथ [अत्रस्त] 41. 6. Una-  
 larmed.  
 अतिहि [अतिथि] 72. 20 a  
 guest.  
 अतुरियं [अ+वरित] 8. 23.  
 without haste.  
 अत्त [आत्मन्] 6. 12. self.  
 अत्तया [आत्मजा] 14. 24.  
 a daughter.  
 अदिट्ठदोसपइयं [अदृष्टदोषपतिता]  
 (c) 17. 19. with a  
 fault not seen or  
 fallen.  
 अदिज्जावाण [अदत्ताद्यन्] 41.  
 taking of things not  
 given.  
 अदीणे [अदीनः] 45. 5. not  
 despirited.  
 अदूरसामंतेण 17. 13. not  
 far or near.

अद्धमरह [अर्धभारतः] 3. 10.  
 Half of Bharata, i. e.  
 the southern half of  
 Bharatavarsha.  
 अद्धुट्ठ [अर्ध+चतुर्थ] 3. 4.  
 three and a half.  
 अपडस्समाण [अप्रद्विषत्] 45.  
 1. not being wrathful  
 inimical.  
 अपत्थियपत्थिय [अप्रार्थितप्रा-  
 र्थितः] 17. 17. desirous  
 of the undesirable.  
 अपरित्तजोगो 45.6. (c) (N)  
 not exhausted in self-  
 restraint.  
 अपरिभूय [अपरिभूतः] 6, 10.  
 unsurpassed.  
 अपुणरावत्तय [अपुनरावर्तक] ]  
 84. 8. from which th-  
 ere is no return.  
 अपुण्णवकरण [अपूर्वकरण] 18.  
 10 the eighth stage  
 (गुणस्थानक) in the spiri-  
 tual rise.  
 अप्पडिहय [अप्रतिहत] 56. 6.  
 unobstructed.  
 अप्पदुस्समाण [अप्रद्विषन्] (c)

not showing hatred to.  
**अप्पाणं** [ आत्मानं ] 32. 11  
 oneself.  
**अप्पेगइया** [अपि+एककिं] 44.  
 14. (N!)  
**अप्फोडेइ** [आफोदयति] 28.  
 19. to clap hands on  
 thigh like a wrestler.  
**अभत्थिय** [अभ्यर्थित] 10. 8.  
 the thought ( N ) or  
 मज्झत्थिय.  
**अभ्भणुण्णाय** [अभ्यनुज्ञात] 4.  
 15. permitted.  
**अभ्भुग्गय** [अभ्युद्गत] 71. 16.  
 lofty.  
**अभ्भुज्जय** [अभ्युद्यत] 73. 9.  
 Vigorous.  
**अभ्भुद्देइ** [अभ्युत्तिष्ठति] 9. 3.  
 to get up.  
**अभ्भोक्खावेइ** [अभ्युक्षयति] 22.  
 18. to get washed.  
**अभिग्गह** [अभिग्रहः] 10. 1.  
 a vow.  
**अभिसेय** [अ or अभिषेक] 21.  
 18. coronation or be-  
 longing to the coro-  
 nation in which **आ** will

be against all Mss, also  
 अभिषेक्.  
**अभिसेओ** [अभिषेकः] 51. 2.  
 coronation.  
**अभीय** [अभीत] 41. 6. una-  
 afraid.  
**अम्मा** [D] 10. 12. a mo-  
 ther.  
**अम्मया** [ D ] 12. 3. a  
 mother.  
**अम्मापियरो** [मातापितरो] 4.  
 3. Father & mother.  
**अयल** [अचल] 84. 7. un-  
 moving.  
**अयसि** [अतसी] 8. 5. Flax  
 -अयसिकुसुम the flower  
 of flax.  
**अयोमय** 35. 20. made up  
 of iron.  
**अरहा** [अर्हत्] 3. 20. A  
 saint; an appellation of  
 Tithankara.  
**अरिट्टनेमि** [अरिष्टनेमिः] 3. 20.  
 the name of the 22nd  
 Tirthankara.  
**अरूय** [अरूप] 48. 8. form-  
 less.

अलक्त [ अलक्तक ] 77. 4. a red dye.

अलेवाड [ अलेपकृत ] 55. 9. (N)

अलओडयबंधन (c) [अव(को) मोदितबंधन] 37. 10. bound cross-legged (N)

अलकमइ [ अवक्राम्यति ] 18. 1. to go off.

अलस्समरियद्वं [ अवश्यमर्तव्यम् ] 50. 8. to have to die certainly.

अविमणे [ अविमनाः ] 45. 5. not sorrowful.

अविषादी [ अविषादी ] 45. 6. undejected.

अव्याबाह [ अव्याबाध ] 84. 8. unobstructed.

असण [ अशन ] 41. 18. food.

असोग [ अशोकः ] 2. 23. As'oka tree; the समवसरण seat is proverbially arranged under असोग-वरपायवे,

असंबुद्ध 49. 19. one having no understanding.

असंभंत [ असंभ्रान्त ] 41. 7. unconfounded.

अहापज्जत्त [ यथापर्वात् ] 76. 14. as chanced, as obtained.

अहापडिरूव [ यथाप्रतिरूप ] 48. 2. befitting.

अहापवित्तं [ यथाप्रवृत्तां ] 29. 13. (c) as used to be before.

अहासुत्त [ यथासूत्र ] 55. according to the scriptures.

अहासुहं [ यथासुहं ] 8. 12. according to pleasure.

अहासंनिहिय [ यथासंनिहित ] 18. 12. duly near.

अहिसिञ्चइ [ अभिविचति ] 51 10. to give installation bath.

अहिज्जइ [ अन्येति ] 23. 13. to learn.

अहे [ अधः ] 28. 2. below.

अहोरत्त [ अहोरात्र ] 55. 3. a day & night.

अंकिय [ अंकित ] 8. 6. marked.

अंग 1. 7. one of the eleven texts of the Jain Canon.

अंतगडदसाओ [ अन्तर्गदशाः ]

(N) The fortunes (chapters) of the end-winners.  
 अंतिष [अंतिक्] 80. 6. near.  
 अंतियं [अंतिक्] 10. 24. near.  
 अंतेवासी [अंतेवासिन्] 1. 24. pupil.  
 अंतोगिहं [अन्तर्गृहं] 19. 3. the inner hall.  
 अंतोघरं 19. 9. see अंतोगिहं  
 अंधकवण्डी [अंधकवृष्णिः] 3. 11. the head of Yadavas in Dwarka (N.)  
 अंगुलिया [अंगुलिका] 75. 12. toes.  
 अंब [आम्र] 77. 2. a mango.  
 अंबग [आम्रक] 77. 9. a mango-fruit.  
 अंबाडग [आम्राटक] 77. 9. a kind of fruit, a hay-plum.  
 आहगर [आदिकर] 45. 3. the first promulgator

of scriptures; the first-maker.

आहकजह [आहयाति] 32. 2. to describe.  
 आहल्ल [आदि+हल्ल] 68. 11. first.  
 आई [आदि] 64. 3. beginning.  
 आउकखम [आयुःक्षय] 68. 3. the expiry of the period of existence.  
 आगमेसा [आगमिष्यन्ती] 24. 13. (Future Participle) will be coming.  
 आगया [आगताः] 4. 1. came  
 आघवण [आख्याण] 40. 7. an expression.  
 आघवित्तय [आख्यातुं] 16. 13. to tell  
 आणत्तिय [आह्निका] 30. 16. a command.  
 आणा [आज्ञा] 16. 15. an order.  
 आणुपुखी [आनुपूर्वी] 68. 13. a serial order.  
 आदिकर 1. 6. The first-maker; the first maker

of the scriptures. the other form, आह्नर.  
 आपुच्छह [आपुच्छते] 4. 19 to bid farewell.  
 आपुच्छणा [आपुच्छना] 66. 16. bidding farewell.  
 आयव [आतप] 76. 14. heat.  
 आचारभण्ड [आचारभाण्ड] 67. 8. the religious equipment.  
 आयाहिणपयाहिण [आदक्षिणप्र-दक्षिण] 4. 13. turning from right to right.  
 आयंबिल 55. 2. (N)  
 आयंबिलवडुमाण 63. 4. (N.)  
 आरण 67. 3. the name of the eleventh heaven of the Jainas.  
 आरत्त [आरक्त] 14. 13. reddish.  
 आराहिय [आराधित] 55. 3. observed.  
 आलित्त [आदीप्त] 32. 2. burning.  
 आलोअ [आलोक] 37. 16. sight.

आवह [आपत्ति] 38. 3. a difficulty, a misfortune.  
 आवण्ण [आपन्न] 11. 17. attained to, come to.  
 आवरणिज्ज [आवरणीय] 18. 9. a kind of कर्म.  
 आसुरुत्त [आशुरक ?] 17. 15. quickly enraged.  
 आहारेह [आहारयति] 11. 10. to take meals.  
 आहेवच्च [आधिपत्य] 3. 19 Lordship.  
 इ [इति] 26. 13. a particle (N) with कण्हा peculiar (c) = इति.  
 इट्ठ [इष्टक] 19. 2. a brick.  
 इट्ठ [इष्ट] 13. 15. desirable.  
 इड्ढि [इड्ढि] 29. 13. pomp.  
 इत्थ [इत्थः] 29. 19. rich.  
 ईसर [ईश्वरः] 29. 9. a lord.  
 इत्तु [इत्तु] 28. 3. an arrow.  
 ईगाल [अंगार] 79. 13. an ember, a burning charcoal.  
 ईदहाण [इन्दस्वान] 57. 17. (c) (N)

इवभूइ [इन्भूति] 80. 9. the first disciple of Mahavira, Gautama.

इत्थी [इत्थी] 44. 10. a woman.

ईरियासमिअ [ईर्यासमितः] 4. 4. Headful in walking ईर्या; ईर् 'to move'

ईसर [ईश्वरः] 3. 9. A lord. ईसाण [ईशान] 67. 3. the name of the second heaven of the Jains.

ईसि [ईश्वर] 17. 7. little.

उ [D] 34. 7. an expletive.

उउ [ऊतु] 11. 14. menstruation period.

उकम [उत्क्रम] 68, 14. upward serial order.

उक्किट्टा [उत्कृष्ट] 14. 25. superior.

उक्खेवओ [उत्क्षेप] 5. 6. an introduction.

उग्गसेण [उग्रसेनः] 3. 6. the son of आहुक and the uncle of वसुदेव. कंस was his son.

उग्गह [अवग्रह] 81. 1. the place of residence.

उग्गिण्हइ [अवगृह्णाति] 81. 1. to live.

उग्गिण्हइ [उद्गृह्णाति] 44. 2. to observe.

उच्चट्टवण [उच्चस्थापनक] 76. 16. a kind of a vessel.

उच्छंग [उत्संग] 12. 23. a lap.

उज्जला [उज्ज्वला] 18. 4. fiery.

उज्जलिय [उज्ज्वलिक] 28. 5. flaming.

उज्जाण [उद्यान] 2. 21. A garden.

उट्ट [उट्] 75. 12 a camel

उट्ट [ओट्ट] 77, 3. a lip.

उट्ठाण [उत्थान] 56. 2, energy.

उट्ठेर [उत्तिष्ठति] 42. 22. to get up.

उट्ठुं [उत्थ्व] 67. 3. above.

उण्ह [उष्ण] 75. 14. heat.

उत्तरइ [अवतरति] 67. 8. to come down.



उत्तरपुरच्छिमं [उत्तरपूर्व] 31

16. North-east.

उद्दिष्ट [उद्दिश्यते] 65. 9. are repeated.

उद्दिष्टिज्ज [उद्दिश्यते] 46. 9. are read.

उदीरेमाण [उदीर्यमाण] 27. 7. bringing to maturity.

उद्देश [उद्देशक] 45. 15. a lection.

उद्धुवमाण [उद्धूयमाण] 15. 8. being shaken.

उर्णि [उपरि] 6. 22. Upwards.

उब्बुड [D] 79. 11. sunken

उद्भट [ उद्भट ] 79. 10. Horrible.

उम्मुक्क [उन्मुक्क] 13. 22. given up.

उयरभायण [उदरभाजन] 75. 14. the pot-like belly.

उरकडय [ उरःकटक ] 76. 4. the chest-side.

उराल [उदार] 55. 20. noble

उल्ल [ आर्द्र ] 11. 9. wet, moist.

उल्लालह [ उल्लालयति ] 41. 3. to brandish.

उवहुवह [उपस्थापयति] 10. 18. to bring forth.

उवहुणसाला [ उपस्थानशाला ] 12. 12. the audience-chamber.

उववज्जह [उपपद्यते] 27. 19. to be reborn.

उववन्न [उपपन्न] 67. 5. born.

उववाय [ उपवातः ] 67. 13. a birth.

उवसग्ग [उपवर्ग] 41. 20. a calamity.

उवसोहह [उपशोभते] 45. 23. to shine.

उवसंपज्जह [ उपसंपद्यते ] 53. 23. to observe.

उवाहण [ उपानह ] 74. 9. shoes.

उवासग्गदसाओ [उपासकदशाः] 1. 7. (N) the seventh text of the Jain Canon named the Fortunes (or chapters) of the worshippers.

उव्वहह [उद्धर्तते] 28. 12. to get back.

- उत्सर्पिणी [उत्सर्पिणी] 28. 13.  
 (N) the aeon of increase.  
 उत्सास [उच्छ्वास] 58. 18.  
 breath.  
 उत्सारइ [उत्सारयति] 58. 11.  
 to bring down.  
 उत्सिय [उच्छ्रित] 71. 16.  
 towering.  
 वक्रारस [एकादश] 32. 9.  
 eleven.  
 वक्रोक [प्रत्येक] 61. 21.  
 each one.  
 वग [एक] 2. 22. one; also  
 एक.  
 वगगम [एकगम] 5. 2. Ha-  
 ving the same way.  
 वगवीस [एकविंशतिः] 3. 6.  
 twenty-one.  
 वगूणपण्णाअ [एकोनपञ्चाशत्]  
 58. 22. forty-nine.  
 वज्जमाण [एवम् आ + √इ  
 'to come'] 9. 2. coming.  
 वत्तः [एतस्मात्] 41. 20. from  
 this.  
 वत्थ [अत्र] 2. 12. Here.  
 वयारुव [एतद्वय] 38. 3. of  
 that form.

- बलालुग [एल्लालुक] 78. 7. a  
 cucumber.  
 ववाम् [एवम्] 74. 9. thus.  
 वसणा [एवणा] 73. 10. the  
 way of seeking alms.  
 वसमाण [एवमाण] 73. 10.  
 seeking.  
 ओमुयइ [अवमुचति] 31. 18.  
 to leave aside.  
 ओराल [उदार] 58. 45.  
 noble.  
 ओहय [अपहृत] 31. 5. set  
 at naught.  
 कह [कति] 2. 3. How  
 many.  
 कक्ख [कक्ष] 12. 21. an  
 armpit.  
 कज्ज [कार्य] 36. 14. work.  
 कट्ठु [कृत्वा] 10 17. Having  
 done; from कृ 'to do.'  
 कहु [काष्ठ] 38. 5. wood.  
 कडय [कटक] 75. 17. the  
 side.  
 कडाम [कटक] 79. 6. side  
 trans. rings (Barnett).  
 कडाली [कडालिका] 79. 8. a  
 bridle-rod.

कडिकडाह [कडीकडाह] 79.4.  
a pan in the form of  
the waist (c).

कडिपत्त [कडीपत्र] 75. 11. a  
hip—bone.

कड्ढावेइ [कर्षयति] 22. 17.  
to cause to be dragged.

कणग [कनक] 15. 4. gold.

कणगावली [कनकावली] 57.  
4. a kind of a penance  
(N).

कण [कर्ण] 78. 3. an ear.

कण्णा [कन्या] 3. 17. A  
bride.

कण्णावली [कर्णावली] 76. 2.  
the row of the pointed  
ends of the crown je-  
wels (c).

कण्णंतेउर [कन्यान्तःपुर] 15.  
16. the harem for pri-  
ncesses.

कण्ह [कृष्ण] 2. 23. Krishna  
Vasudeva, (N) the son  
of वसुदेव and देवकी.

कप्य [करप] 67. 4. heaven.

कप्पेइ [कप्पयति] 72. 17. to  
be fit, to behave.

कप्पेइ [कप्पते] 42. 1. to be-  
able.

कप्पेमाण [कप्पमान] 36. 9.  
making out, arranging  
for.

कमल्लय [D] 75. 15. a  
pot—shred.

कम्माययण [कर्मायतनैः] 50.  
12. the abode of action;  
for कम्मायण see foot-  
note. P. 40.

कयलक्खण [कृतलक्षण] 18.  
16. with the tokens  
well fulfilled.

कयसुकया [कृतसुकृता] 36.  
11. those who did their  
good works cleverly.

कयाइ [कदापि] 4. 6. some-  
time.

करग [करक] 16. 15. a  
pitcher.

करयल [करतल] 11. 10. a  
palm of hand.

कराल 79. 4. Horrible  
(c) swollen.

करिखु [करीर+खु] 75. 7. a  
sprout, a shoot.

- करंडग [ करण्डक ] 79. 7. a basket i.e. a net-work.  
 कलसंगलिया [ कलकलिका ] 74. 14. a pod of horse-grain.  
 कलंब [ करंभ ] 12. 3. the name of a tree.  
 कल्ल [ कल्य ] 56.3. morning.  
 कल्लाकल्लि [ कल्यं+कल्यं ] 11.8. every morning.  
 कवाडंतर [ कपाटंतर ] 37. 13. the space behind the door.  
 कविसीसग [ कपिशीर्षक ] 2. 16. A cornice.  
 कहण [ कयन ] 3. 26. A narrative.  
 कहल्ल [ D ] (c) (N) 17.26 a pot-shred. cf कभल्लय  
 कहा [ कथा ] 16. 6. a story.  
 कहि [ कुत्र ] 19. 16. where.  
 काअ [ काया ] 63. 14. a body.  
 काउस्सग [ कायोस्सग ] 67. 7. leaving up the dead body.  
 काकजंघा 72. 2. the leg of a crow.

- कारेल्लय [ D ] 74. 4. a kind of vegetable Guj. कारेलं.  
 कालि [ काली ] 75. 5. a blackbird.  
 कालं+कु 21. 15. to die.  
 कालगयं [ कालगतं ] 67. 6. dead.  
 कालमास 27. 18. death-month; the proper time for death.  
 कालवत्तिणी [ कालवत्तिनी ] (c) 37. 17. of a mature age.  
 काहिइ [ करिष्यति ] 69. 25. Will do.  
 किणं [ कि+नं ] 13. 4. why, what etc.  
 किण्ह [ कृण ] 32.14. black.  
 किमंग 31. 12. the emphatic particle—" what to speak of "  
 किवण [ कृपण ] 72. 20. indigent, poor.  
 कीरइ [ करोति ] 32. 16. to do (passive).

कोलह [ कोडति ] 15. 4. to play.  
 कुच्छि [ कुक्षि ] 12. 20. a womb.  
 कुविथ [ कुपित ] 17. 15. angry.  
 कुस [ कुश ] 17. 11. Kusa grass.  
 केवइय [ कियत् ] 67. 16. how much.  
 कोडी [ कोटी ] 34. a lac.  
 कोडुंबियपुरिस्ता [ कोडुंबिकुपुषा ] 10. 17. family servants; chamberlains.  
 कोरट 15. 8. the name of a flower.  
 कोलंब [ D ] 75. 15. the front portion of the branch of a tree. see (c).  
 कोव [ कोष ] 27. 23. anger.  
 कोस [ कोष ] 79. 11. with नयन, eye-lids.  
 कोसंबवणकाणण 28.1. (N)  
 कोह [ कोष ] 41. 17. anger.  
 कंचुअ [ कंचुक ] 12. 2. a bodice.  
 कंपमाणवाइअ [ कंपमानवातिकः ]

72. 9. a man suffering from palsy. v. l. कंपण-वाइअ (c) better.  
 कंकजंघा 75. 2. the leg of a heron.  
 कंत [ कन्त ] 14. 14. beloved.  
 किंसुय [ किंसुक ] 17. 26. a kind of tree; पलाश tree.  
 कुंडिया [ कुण्डिका ] 76. 16. a gourd.  
 खअ [ क्षय ] 18. 9. destruction.  
 खइरंगार [ खदिरांगार ] 17. 26. burning coals of खदिर wood.  
 खमइ [ क्षमते ] 45. 1. to bear.  
 खमण [ क्षमण ] 8. 15. A fast.  
 खाइमं [ खाद्य ] 41.19. eatable.  
 खिण्णामेव [ क्षिप्रं+एव ] 18. 1. quite soon.  
 खीरधाइ [ क्षीरधात्री ] 6. 14. A milk-nurse.  
 खुज्जा [ कुञ्जा ] 15. a hunch-back woman.

खुड्गं [ क्षुरक ] 57. 12. small.

खेलासवा [ खेष्मासवाः ] 16. 7 bringing out phlegm.

खंघ [ खंघ ] 15. 7. a back.

खंभ [ D ] 71. 16. a pillar.

खिसह [ D ] 44. 45 to abuse.

खट्विया [ ग्रंथिका ] 77. 2. a stone of a fruit.

गणिया [ गणिका ] 3. 7. A courtesan.

गम 53. 1. way.

गयतालुय [ गजतालुक ] 14. 16. the palate of an elephant.

गरिह [ गर्हते ] 44. 45. to censure.

ग्रामाणुग्राम [ ग्रामानुग्राम ] 80. 21. from village to village.

गहावह [ गृहपतिः ] 6. 12. A householder.

गिलाह [ ग्लायति ] 79. 12. to be faint.

गीय [ गीत ] 18. 14. melody.

गोषा [ ग्रीवा ] 76. 15. a neck.

गुणरयणं [ गुणरत्न ] 4. 17. A kind of mortification. (N)

गुत्तबंभयारिणी [ गुत्तब्रह्मचारिणी ] 32. 8. guarded in continence.

गुलिय [ गुलिका ] 8. 5. indigo.

गुलिया [ गुटिका ] 77. 4. a pill.

गेणह [ √ गृह ] 3. 19. to hold; causal गेणहन्ति 3rd. pers. plu. Pres.

गेवेज्ज [ गैवेयक ] 67. 4. A series of nine heavens see Appendix III.

गोट्टिला [ गोष्ठीजनाः ] 36. 20. the members of the gang.

गोष्ठी [ गोष्ठी ] 36. 10. a gang.

गोलावली 76. 2. a row of round stones.

गंधव्यणिणाय [ गंधर्वनिनाद ] 18. 15. the sound of celestial minstrelsy.

घइस्सइ [ग्रहीष्यति] 13. 14.  
[ (c) to try ] to hold,  
to observe.

घर [गृहं] 8. 25. A house.

घाषइ [घातयति] 38. 11. to  
kill.

घुट्ट [ घोषित ] 36. 13. an-  
nounced.

घोसयण [ घोषनक ] 29. 15.  
proclamation.

चउत्थ [चतुर्थ] 32. 10. fourth.

चउव्विहा [ चतुर्विधाः ] 4. 1.  
of four kinds.

चउवीसइम [चतुर्विंशतितम] 54.  
12. twenty-fourth.

चउसट्ठो [ चतुःषष्टि ] 59. 9.  
sixtyfour.

चक्रवट्टि [चक्रवर्तिन्] 84. 5.  
the supreme ruler.

चक्खु [ चक्षुः ] 84. 4. the  
eye.

चङगर [ D ] 18. 19. a  
collection.

चण्डिक्किअ [ चंडीकृत ] 17.  
15. enraged.

चम्म [चर्मन्] 74. 10. skin.

चयइ [ त्यजति ] 26. 21. to  
give up.

चरिम [चरम ] 56. 18 last.

चाउरंत [चतुरंत] 84. 5. ha-  
ving four ends.

चामीकर 2. 16. gold.

चिट्ठइ [ तिष्ठति ] 15. 4. to  
stand.

चिसकट्टर [चित्रखंड D]? 76.  
5. a piece of plank.

चियया [ चिता ] 17. 25.  
pyre.

चीवर 67. 7. a garment.

चुअ [च्युत] 13. 22. fallen.

चुलमाउया [ चुलमानुका ] 53.  
16. stepmother.

चेइय [चेत्यः] 1. 2. A san-  
ctuary; from चिता 'a  
pyre' i. e. originally a  
a temple built on the  
ashes of saint or a  
holy man.

चेळ 18. 14. cloth.

चोत्तीसइम [ चतुर्विंशतम ] 54.  
15. thirty-fourth.

चोइसम [चतुर्दशतम] 54. 10.  
fourteenth.

चंपा 1. 1. (N.) A name of a city.

चान्दिम [चान्दिमस] 67. 3. the heaven of the moon.

चिंतना [चिन्तना] 66. 16. pondering.

छ [षड्] 36. 20. six.

छगणिया [D] 76 10. dung cakes.

छट्ट [षष्ठ] 32. 10. sixth.

छट्टछट्टेण [षष्ठषष्ठेण] 8. 10. A kind of mortification to observe fasts upto the sixth meal.

छत्त [छत्र] 15. 7. an umbrella.

छप्पण [षट्पंचाशत्] 3. 5. Fifty-six.

छप्पि [षडपि] 12. 1. all six.

छल्लिया [D] 74. 4. a skin.

छल्ली [D] 74. 9. bark.

छन्वीसइम [षड्विंशतितम] 54. 13. twenty-sixth.

छिड्ड [छिद्र] 78. 1. a hole.

छिण्णा [छिन्ना] 74. 14. cut.

छिरत्ता [शिरात्त्व] 74. 11. the state of having veins.

जर [यदि] 1 6. if.

जक्ख [यक्ष] 35. 17. a kind of a demi-god.

जक्खाययण [यक्षायातनं] 1. 21. A shrine of a Yaksha (A kind of demigod).

जज्जरिय [जजरित] 19. 2. battered.

जणवय [जनपद] 73. 22. country.

जणु [जातु] 11. 10. a knee.

जम्म [जन्मन्] 81. 17. birth.

जम्हा [यस्मात्] 14. 16. whereas.

जयणघडगजोगयरित्त [यत्तन-घटनयोगचरित्त] 73. 13. Observing the rule of heedfulness & assiduity.

जरग्गअ [जरदग्गव] 74. 9. an old bull.

जराकुमार 28. 2. a proper name.

जलह [ज्वलति] 17. 25. to burn.



जलोया [ जलोजा ] 77. 4. a leech.

जलंत [ ज्वलत् ] 56. 3. burning.

जहा [ यथा ] 3. 15. as, just as.

जहानामय [ यथानामकं ] 74. 8. as for example, to wit.

जा [ यावत् ] 48.5. by which time.

जाण [ यान ] 52. 10. a vehicle.

जाणअ [ ज्ञानद ] 84. 6. giver of knowledge.

जाणियव्व [ ज्ञातव्य ] 21. 11. should be known.

जाणु [ जानु ] 75.4. a knee.

जाय [ जात ] 50. 19. born i. e. a child.

जायइ [ याति ] 15. 14. to go.

जाव [ यावत् ] 1. 3. until; this expression is used to show the deletion of na often repeated passage.

जावज्जीवाय [ यावज्जीवनं ] 4.10. for the all life.

जार्सि [ येषां ] 12. 20. of whom.

जासुमिण [ D जपा ] 14. 13. a kind of red flowers.

जाहे-ताहे [ यावत्-तावत् ] 16 8. when.

जिह्मा [ जिह्वा ] 77. 6. a tongue.

जीविय [ जीवित ] 81. 17. life.

जीवंजीवेण 79. 11. with spiritual strength.

जुण्ण [ जीर्ण ] 19; 2. old.

जुवराजा [ युवराजः ] 29. 9. a crown prince.

जेह [ ज्येष्ठ ] 34. 14. eldest.

जोइज्जमाण [ D ] 79. 5. (pass. present. parti. जोयइ to see.) visible.

जोणि [ योनि ] 50. 11. source of life.

जोयण [ योजनं ] 2. 15. yojana, a distance equal to eight miles.

जोव्वण [ यौवनं ] 3. 17. youth.

जोहिद्विल [अधिष्ठिर] 27. 24.  
the eldest of the Pandavas.

जं [यत्] 4. 3. therefore;  
that which.

जंघ [जङ्घा] 75. 1. a leg.

जंपिय [जल्पित] 12. 21.  
prattling.

जम्मं [जन्म] 3.16. A. birth.

जंबू [जम्बु:] 1. 4. (N)

झियाइ [ध्यायति] 28. 8. to  
think.

झियायइ [ध्यायति] 12. 25.  
to think.

झसेइ [शोषयति] 32. 14. to  
dry off; to emaciate  
oneself. (N)

झसणा [शोषणा] 56. 5. em-  
aciation.

ठवेइ [स्थापयति] 31. 5. to  
place.

ठाण [स्थान] 84.9. an abode.

ठिइ [स्थिति] 67. 16. the  
period of existence.

ठिइमेण [स्थितिभेदेन] 21.  
15. (c)=आयुःक्षयेण (N)

with the standing pos-  
ture breaking off.

ठियण [स्थितकः] 21. 15. in  
a standing posture;  
see (c).

डहरो [दहर] 44. 11. a  
child.

डिभय [डिभकः] 47. 13. a  
male child.

डिभया [डिभका] 47. 12. a  
girl-child.

ढेणियालिया [D] 75. 2. a  
peahen.

ण्हाया [स्नाता] 11.7. bathed.

णाण [ज्ञान] 84. 6. know-  
ledge.

णायव्व [ज्ञातव्य] 64. 4. sho-  
uld be known.

णिज्जरत्थं [निर्जरार्थम्] 21. 8.  
with बहुकम्म• wiping aw-  
ay manifold actions.

णिप्फण्ण [निष्पन्न] 35. 20.  
made up of.

णियग [निजक] 12.20. One's  
own.

णिवेसिय [निवेशित] 12. 23.  
sitting.

णिदू [D] 11. 5. childless,  
sterile (c).

ज्ञेयञ्च [ ज्ञातव्य ] 84. 17.  
 should be known.  
 णं 1. 8. an expletive  
 ( N. )  
 तप्त [ ततः ] 4. 1. then.  
 तप्तो [ ततः ] 18. 1. then.  
 तज्जइ [ तर्जति ] 44. 16. to  
 look down with contem-  
 pt.  
 तच्च [ तृतीय ] 5. 14. third.  
 तडतडतड [ D ] 38.9. onomatopoetic word for the  
 sound of snapping.  
 तडि [ तटी ] 79. 4. a side.  
 तत्थ [ तत्र ] 2. 20. there.  
 तथार्णतर [ तदनंतरम् ] 55. 4.  
 after.  
 तरुणिया [ तरुणिका ] 74. 14.  
 young, ripe.  
 तलवर [ D ] 29. 9. (c)  
 राजवल्लभो राजसमानः। गयरावकखो-  
 तलारो य' । दे. ना. मा. the  
 master of city-guard.  
 तवं [ तपः ] 53. 23. penance.  
 तपकम्म [ तपःकर्म ] 8. 11 a  
 mortification.

तपोकम्म [ तपःकर्म ] 32. 11.  
 mortification.  
 तद्वा [ तथा ] 4. 2. In that  
 manner.  
 तद्धारुव [ तद्धारुप ] 35. 3. of  
 such sort.  
 तारअ [ तारक ] 84. 7. One  
 who makes us cross.  
 तारग [ तारका ] 78. 1. stars.  
 तारिस [ तादृश ] 10. 12. like  
 that.  
 तारिसग [ तादृशक ] 3. 14. of  
 that type.  
 तालइ [ ताडयति ] 44. 16. to  
 give blows.  
 तालियंतपत्त [ तालवृन्तपत्र ] 76.  
 6. the strip of a palm  
 -fan.  
 ति [ त्रि ] 55. 2 three.  
 तिक्खुत्तो [ त्रिःकृत्वः ] 4. 13.  
 thrice.  
 तिक्खे [ तीक्ष्ण ] 28. 3. sharp.  
 तिण्ण [ तीर्ण ] 84. 7. crossed.  
 तितिकखइ [ तितिक्षते ] 45 1.  
 to bear with patience.  
 तिरिक्ख [ तिर्यक् ] 50. 10.  
 lower (life).

तिवह [त्रिपदी] 28.19. three steps. (c).

तात्थगर [तीर्थकर] 84. 3. the maker of the ford; the pathmaker.

तीसइम [ त्रिंशत्तम] 54 14. thirtieth.

तुसिणीया [तुष्णीका] 37. 14. silent.

तुसिणीय [तुष्णी] 16. 5. silently.

तेज [तेजस्] 55. 23. light.

तेरस [ त्रयोदश ] 51. 17. thirteen.

तिदूस [D] 15. 4. a ball.

थण [स्तन] 12. 20. breasts.

थासयावली [स्यासकावली] 75. 18. a row of small mirrors.

थिमिय [स्तिमित] 66.9 tranquil.

थुल [स्थूल] 41. 12. gross.

थेर [ स्थवीरः ] 4. 19. an elder.

थंडिल [ स्थंडिल ] 17. 6. a spot.

दत्ति [दान] 58.16. a dole.

दग्ध [ दर्म ] 17. 11. Darbha grass.

दरिय [दलित] 12. 3. broken.

दलयइ [ ददाति ] 6. 21. to give.

दवदव [D] 37.18. quickly.

दसदसमिया [ दशदशमिका ] 59. 23. ten collections of ten days.

दसद्ध [दशार्ध] 18. 13. five.

दसनहं [ दशनख ] 41. 8. made up of ten nails.

दसम [दशम] 32. 10. tenth.

दसार [दशार्हः] 3. 2. (N) Yadavas.

दाओ [दायः] 7. 12. a gift, a store.

दाम 15. 8. a string.

दारअ [दारकः] 47. 12. a boy.

दारआ [ दारिका ] 47. 12. a girl.

दारिया [ दारिका ] 11. 5. a girl.

दाहिण [ दक्षिण ] 27. 24. south.

दिह [दतिः] 75. 15. a leather water-bag.

दिद्वी [दृष्टि] 12. 4. sight.

दिण्ण [दत्त] 20. 20. given.

दिव्व [दिन्य] 18. 14. celestial.

दिवायर [दिवाकर] 14. 14. the sun.

दिस्सीभाग [दिग्भागः] 2. 19. a direction.

दीवायण [द्वैपायन] 26. 15. the name of a sage.

दुक्कर [दुष्कर] 80. 10. difficult to be done.

दुदंत [दुर्दान्त] 3. 4. difficult to be checked.

दुद्ध [दुग्ध] 12. 20. milk.

दुरहियासा [दुरभियासा] 18. 4. unbearable.

दुरूह [उद+रोहति] 4. 20. to climb.

दुवार [द्वार] 28. 14. a door.

दुवालस [द्वादश] 2. 15. twelve.

दुवालसम [द्वादशतम] 54. 10. twelfth.

दुइज्ज [D root ु] 80. 21. to wander.

देह [यच्छति] 12. 23. to give.

देवत्ता [देवत] 67. 5. godhood.

देवाणुप्पिय [देवानां प्रियः] 59. 2. beloved of gods.

देवाणंदा [देवानंदा] 10. 19. (N)

देसअ [देशक] 84. 8. a preacher.

दो [द्वि] 55. 15. two.

दोच्च [द्वितीय] 5. 5. second.

दंसण [दर्शनं] 3. 16. seeing.

धणवह [धनपतिः] 2. 16. The lord of wealth, Kubera.

धमणिसंतत [धमनिसंतत] 55. 21. overspread with veins.

धम्म [धर्मः] 4. 2. Religion; religious tenets.

धम्मकहा [धर्मकथा] 15. 20. the doctrinal discourse.

धम्मजागरिय [धर्मजाग्रत] 81. 23. the religious vigil.

धम्मियं [धार्मिकं] 12. 9. meant for religious purposes.

धरेज्जमाण [ध्रियमाण] 15. 8. being held.

धस 42.17. an echo-word  
 for a fall.  
 धाइ [धात्री] 6.14. a nurse.  
 धाराहत्य [धाराहत] 12. 3.  
 beaten by a shower.  
 धृया [दुहितृ] 14. 23. a  
 daughter.  
 नग्गभाव [नमभाव] 32. 16.  
 nakedness.  
 नग्गोह [न्यग्रोध] 28. 1. a  
 Banyan tree.  
 नज्जइ [D हायते] 22. 4. is  
 known.  
 नयरी [नगरी] 1. 1 A city,  
 the word is also found  
 as नगरी.  
 नलकुब्बर [नलकूबर] 10. 11.  
 (N) (C)  
 नवय [नव+क] 69. 7. nine.  
 नवनवमिय [नवनवमिका] 59.  
 16. nine collections of  
 nine days.  
 नवरं [ D ] 3. 18. only,  
 Except that.  
 नाणत्त [ नानात्व ] 68. 15.  
 difference; read in the  
 trans: "The matter  
 different."

नामधेज्ज [नामधेय] 14. 17. a  
 name.  
 नाय [ज्ञात] 22. 2. known.  
 नासा [नासिका] 77. 8. a  
 nose.  
 निउरंबभूअ [निकुरंबभूत] 35.14.  
 thick like a mass ( of  
 clouds ).  
 निक्खमणं [निक्रमण] 29. 14.  
 going out of the world.  
 निक्खंत [निष्क्रान्त] 35. 1.  
 gone out, withdrew.  
 निगच्छइ [निर्गच्छति] 10. 23.  
 to start out.  
 निग्गाया [निर्गता] 1. 3. went  
 forth.  
 निग्गंथ [निर्ग्रयः] 4. 5. the  
 synonym for a Jain  
 monk-lit. knotless.  
 निच्चल [निश्चल] 37. 14. un-  
 moved.  
 निज्जरयर [निर्जराकर] 80. 11.  
 one who best cleanses  
 himself of actions.  
 निज्जायणं [निर्यातने] 17. 21.  
 wreaking.  
 निदह्इ [निहय] 27. 23.  
 burnt.

निदानगडा [निदानकृताः] 27.  
14. made a sinful resolve  
for निदान; see तत्त्वार्थ IX  
34.

निन्दइ [निन्दति] 44. 15. to  
censure,

निष्फंद [निस्पंद] 34. 14. not  
throbbing.

निष्माया [निर्मिता] 2. 16.  
constructed.

निष्मंस [निर्मांस] 74. 10.  
fleshless.

नियग [निजक] 27. 23. one's  
own.

निरिक्खइ [निरीक्षते] 12. 5.  
to observe.

निरुवसग्ग [निरुपसर्ग] 42. 19.  
beyond calamity.

निलुक्कइ [निर्हृष्यति] 37. 13.  
to disappear, to hide.

निलुप्पल [नीलोत्पल] 8. 5. a  
blue lotus.

निवाडिय [निपातित] 18. 14.  
thrown.

निसम्म [निशम्य] 28. 8.  
having heard.

निसास [ निःश्वास ] 58. 18.  
a deep breath.

निसीयइ [ निशेते ] 12. 14.  
to lie down,

नीय [नीच] 45. 3. low.

नीहारेइ [नीहारयति] 11. 11.  
to go for stools.

नेमिच्चिय [नैमिसिक] 11. 4.  
an astrologer.

नेयव्व [ज्ञातव्य] 53. 2. should  
be known.

नेरइयत्त [नारकत्वं] 28. 5.  
the condition of a hell-  
dweller.

पक्कीलिय [प्रकोष्ठित] 2. 17, a  
sport.

पक्खिवइ [प्रक्षिपति] 15. 15.  
to throw.

पगइभइ [प्रकृतिभद्र] 67. 11.  
gracious by nature.

पग्गहिय [प्रग्रहीत] 45. 15.  
controlled, careful.

पगास [प्रकाशः] 8. 5. beauty.

पज्जय [प्र-भार्यक] 35. 16. a  
greatgrandfather.

- पञ्जोयगर [प्रयोत्तर] 84. 4.  
maker of the light.
- पञ्चकखे [प्रत्यक्ष] 2. 18. To  
the very sight.
- पञ्चकखइ [प्रत्याख्याति] 41. 12.  
to renounce.
- पञ्चपिणइ [प्रत्यर्पयति] 29.  
16. to report back.
- पञ्चोरुहइ [प्रत्यवरोहति] 12. 13.  
to descend.
- पञ्चूस् [प्रत्युष] 36. 15.  
morning.
- पञ्छण [पञ्चन] 37. 14.  
hidden.
- पच्छा [पश्चात्] 18. 11. after.
- पच्छाइय [प्रच्छादित] 28. 2.  
covered.
- पच्छातुर [पश्चादातुर] 29. 12.  
(c) the family suffering  
after the man enters  
the order; Barnett,  
(N) (T) The man not  
feeling at ease in the  
order.
- पञ्जुण [प्रयुग्मः] 3. 3. The  
son of कण्ह and कृष्णिणी.
- पञ्जुवासइ [परि+उप+√आस्] 1.  
5. to wait upon.

- पट्टय [पट्ट] 30. 19. a  
throne.
- पड [पट] 11. 9. cloth.
- पडिगया [प्रतिगता] 1. 3.  
went back.
- पडिगाहेइ [प्रतिगृह्णाति] 58.  
16. to accept.
- पडिच्छइ [प्रतीच्छती] 31. 13.  
to accept.
- पडिणिकखमइ [प्रतीनिष्क्रमति]  
4. 10. to withdraw.
- पडिवुद्धा [प्रतिबुद्धा] 14. 11.  
awakened.
- पडिबंध [प्रतिबंध] 31. 15.  
a stop, prevention, an  
obstruction.
- पडिणिवत्तइ [प्रतिनिवर्तते]  
14. 3. to return.
- पडिपुण्णा [प्रतिपूर्ण] 32. 13.  
complete.
- पडिम [प्रतिमा] 11. 6. an  
observance.
- पडिमा [प्रतिमा] 35. 39. an  
idol.



पडिय [पतित] 36. 8. fallen.

पडियाइक्खिय [ प्रत्याख्यात ]  
56. 5. renouncing.

पडिलामेइ [प्रतिलाभयति] 9. 6.  
to offer.

पडिलेहेइ [प्रतिलिखति] 23. 6.  
to clean up.

पडिलेहणं [प्रतिलेखन] 17. 21.  
observing with a view  
to clearness or cleanli-  
ness.

पडविसज्जेइ [ प्रतिविसृजति ]  
9. 6. gives them leave.

पडिसुणइ [प्रतिश्रुणोति] 37. 13.  
to promise.

पढम [प्रथम] 55. 2. First.

पण्णास [पञ्चाशत्] 23. 12.  
fifty.

पढम [प्रथम] 2. 2. first.

पणरस [ पञ्चदश ] 63. 2.  
fifteen.

पण्णगभूषण 45. 11. (C)  
(N)

पण्णती [प्रहसि] 34. 13. The  
name of Bhagavati  
Sūtra, the 5 th aṅg of the  
Jain Canon.

पण्णगभूअ [पण्णभूत] 73. 18.  
like a serpent.

पण्णस [प्रहसः] 1. 7. prea-  
ched, set forth.

पण्णायइ [ प्रज्ञायते ] 74. 11.  
to be known.

पण्हया [इस्त्रव] 12. 2. the  
oozing of the milk from  
the breasts.

पत्त [पात्र] 67. 7. a pot.

पत्तामोउं [आमोटितपत्राणि] (c)  
17. 11. plucked up  
leaves.

पत्थड [ प्रस्तर ] 67. 4. a  
layer.

पत्थिय [ प्रस्थिका ] 36. 1.  
a basket.

पदीव [प्रदीप] 84. 4. a lamp.

पण्भार [प्रागभार] 17. 7. with  
the weight in the front  
i. e. bent forward.

पभिय [प्रसृति] 26. 20. be-  
ginning from.

पभूयतर [प्रभूततर] 36. 14.  
greater in quantity.

पमुदिय [ प्रमुदित ] 2. 17.  
joy, happiness; past pass-

- ive participle used as a noun.
- पमोद [ प्रमोद ] 36. 13. a festival.
- पयत्त [ प्रदत्त ] 73. 10. permitted by the preceptor; v. l. पयय i. e. प्रयत Zealous see. (c.)
- पयावइ [ प्र+जन ] 10. 11. to give birth to.
- परिक्खित्त [ परिक्षिप्त ] 18. 19. surrounded.
- परिग्गहं [ परिग्रह ] 41. 16. possession.
- परिघोलइ [ D ] परि+घूर्ण to brandish round.
- परिणाम 18. 8. a determination, a mood of mind.
- परिणिच्चाणवत्तियं [ परिनिर्वाणवृत्तिक ] 67. 6. proper for extinction.
- परिपेरंत [ परिपर्यन्त ] 38 13. in the vicinity.
- परिभायइ [ परिभाजयति ] 26. 11. to divide.
- परियाय [ पर्यायः ] 4. 20. period.

- परियाओ [ पर्यायः ] 23. 24. a period.
- परियागं [ पर्याय ] 28. 15. the period of ascetic life.
- परिवज्जिअ [ परिवर्जित ] 17. 17. devoid of.
- परिवसइ [ परि+√वस् ] 3. 1. to dwell.
- परिवहइ [ परिवहति ] 14. 12. to carry in the womb.
- परिवाडी [ परिपाटी ] 55. 2. series.
- परिसा [ परिषद् ] 1. 3. A. congregation.
- पल 35. 19. a. measure of weight.
- पलास [ पलाश ] 76. 11. a kind of tree.
- पलिच्छण्ण [ परिछन्न ] 55. 22. covered over.
- पव्वइय [ प्रव्रजित ] 8. 8. entered the order of Jain monks.
- पव्वय [ पर्वतः ] 2. 20. A mountain.

पवयइ [ प्रवजति ] 14. 2.  
 gives up the worldly  
 life.  
 पव्वाय [ D प्रम्भान ] 79. 10.  
 faded.  
 पसत्थ [ प्रशस्त ] 18. 8. fine,  
 praise-worthy.  
 पह [ पथिन् ] 19. 3. a road.  
 पहकर [D] 18. 19. a  
 collection.  
 पहाया? 76. 8. a kind of  
 tree.  
 पहारइ [ प्रधारयति ] 18. 21.  
 to determine.  
 पहीण [ प्रहीन ] 18. 12. free.  
 पाउणइ [ प्राप्नोति ] 28. 15.  
 to attain.  
 पाउप्पभायाए [ प्रादुःप्रभातायां ]  
 18. 16. twilight dawn.  
 पाउम्भुअ [ प्रादुर्भूत ] 14. 3.  
 appeared.  
 पाउया [ पादुका ] 74. 9. san-  
 dals.  
 पागार [ प्राकारः ] 2. 16.  
 ramparts.  
 पाढय [ पाठक ] 14. 11. the  
 reader (of the dream)

पाण [D] 22. 17. a chan-  
 dala; Prof. Vaidya 'life'  
 anomalous since he  
 was already dead; Bar-  
 nett 'hooks' no autho-  
 rity.  
 पाण [ पान ] 41. 19 drinking.  
 पाणय [ पानक ] 58. 16.  
 drink.  
 पाणइवाय [ प्राणातिपात ] 41.  
 12. harm to life.  
 पाणावली 75. 18 a row  
 of small round vessels.  
 पाणिअ [ पानीय ] 22. 18.  
 water.  
 पाणिग्गहणं [ पाणिग्रहणं ] 3. 17.  
 a marriage.  
 पाभाइय [ प्राभातिक ] 78. 1.  
 of the morning.  
 पामोक्ख [ प्रामुख्यं ] 3. 2.  
 leadership; also written  
 as पामुक्ख by Mss.  
 पाय [ पादः ] 74. 10. a foot.  
 पायग्गहणं [ पादग्रहणं ] 14. 6.  
 holding of feet.  
 पायच्छित्ता [ प्रायश्चित्ता ] 11. 8.  
 made lustratory or ex-  
 piatory rites.

**पायव** [ पावः ] 2. 23. A tree.  
**पारणय** [ पारणक ] 8. 16. a fast-breaking day.  
**पारेह** [ पारयति ] 42. 20. to observe.  
**पालि** [ पाली ] 17. 25. raised-up sides.  
**पावयणं** [ प्रवचनं ] 4. 5. A doctrine.  
**पावेज्जमाण** [ प्राप्यमान ] 38.3. coming to; pres. part passive of प्र+√आप्.  
**पास** [ पार्श्व ] 27. 25. the side.  
**पासह** [ पश्यति ] 9. 2. to see.  
**पासण** [ दर्शन ] 31. 12. seeing.  
**पासादिय** [ प्रासादित ] 2. 18. pleasing to the sight; full of palaces.  
**पासाय** [ प्रासाद ] 3. 17. A. palace. पासायभोगा i. e. the pleasures of palaces.  
**पासुलिया** [ पार्श्व+इल्लिक ] 75. 17. ribs.

**पिह** [ पितृ ] 27. 23. a father.  
**पिट्टिकरण्डय** [ पृष्ठिकरण्डक ] 76. 1. the spinal chord with its bones.  
**पिट्ठिमस्सिअ** [ पृष्ठ्याश्रित ] 79. 5. sinking into the back.  
**पिडग** [ पिडक ] 36. 1. a basket.  
**पिव** [ अपि च ] 12.3. like.  
**पोइदाण** [ प्रीतिदान ] 6. 21. gift out of love.  
**पीय** [ पीत ] 28. 2. yellow.  
**पुढवि** [ पृथ्वी ] 28. 2. earth.  
**पुण्णभद** [ पुण्यभदः ] 1. 1. (N) A name of a sanctuary.  
**पुण्फगं** [ पुण्फकं ] 2. 3. a flower.  
**पुण्फच्चणं** [ पुष्पार्चनं ] 10. 9. flower offerings.  
**पुण्फाराम** [ पुष्पाराम ] 35. 13. a flower garden.  
**पुण्फुच्चय** [ पुष्पेच्चय ] 36. 4. gathering of flowers.  
**पुरच्छिम** [ पूर्वः ] 2. 19. East.  
**उत्तरपुरच्छिमे** = No. th-east.

पुरत्यामिमुह [ पुरस्तादमिमुह ]

29. 2. facing towards east.

पुरिस [ पुरुष ] 34. 14. a man.

पुव्व [ पूर्व ] 7. 5. the name of Jain scriptures existing before the present आगम; their number was 14.

पुव्वरत्तावरत्तकाल [ पूर्वरात्रापर-  
रात्रकालः ] 56. 1. (N).

पेसिया [ पेशिका ] 77. 9. a rind.

पेहइ [ प्रेक्षते ] 12. 4. to see.

पोर [ पर्वन् ] 75. 5. knee-joint.

पोराण [ पुराण ] 2. 22. ancient.

पोरसी [ पौषणी ] 8. 15. the first watch of the night (N)

पोसइशाला [ पौषवशाला ] 13. 17. an oratory.

पंचमुट्टिय [ पंचमुष्टिक ] 31. 18. five handiuls.

पंडव [ पाण्डव ] 27. 25. Pandavas.

पंडुमधुर [ पांडुमधुरा ] 28. 1. (N)

पुंड [ पुंड्र ] 28. 13. (N)

फासेइ [ स्पर्शति ] 4. 7. lit. to touch. i. e. to observe.

फुट्टइ [ स्फुटति ] 7. 10. to break.

फुल्लिय [ स्फुटित ] 17. 22. blossomed.

बलवय [ बलपद ] (?) 3. 5. foot-soldiers of the army. The printed E has बलवग,

बत्तीस [ द्वात्रिंशत ] 6. 22. thirty-two.

बत्तीसइम [ द्वात्रिंशतम ] 54. 15. thirty-second.

बहिया [ बहिः ] 2. 19. Outside.

बारवई [ द्वारवती ] 2. 14. The city of Dwarka,

बारस [ द्वादश ] 4. 17. twelve.

बारसम [ द्वादशः ] 28. 14. twelfth.

बारसंगी [ द्वादशांगी ] 24. 15. versed in 12 canonical works.

बालत्तण [बालत्व] 10. 10. childhood.

बालप्पभिहं [बाल्यप्रभृति] 11. 6. beginning from childhood.

बावत्तरि [द्विसप्तति] 71. 12. seventy two.

बावीस [द्वाविंशति] 55. 3. twentytwo.

बावीसहम [द्वाविंशतितम] 54. 12. twenty-second.

बाह [बाहु] 12. 3. a hand.

बाहिरिया [बाहिर्गता] 12. 12. outer.

बिइय [द्वितीय] 55. 12. second.

बुद्ध 64. 2. awakened.

बोरी [बवरी] 75. 8. A kind of berry-trees.

बोहअ [बोधक] 84. 7. the awakener.

बंधुजीवअ [बंधुजीवक] 14. 13. a kind of flowers.

भज्जयण [भर्जनक] 75. 15. the baking pot.

भज्जा [भार्या] 55. 1. a wife.

भड [भड] 18. 19. a warrior.

भत्त [भक्त] 11. 6. devoted to.

भत्त [भक्त] 32. 15. a meal.

भत्तघर 9. 5. a pantry.

भत्ति [भक्ति] 11. 12. devotion.

भइल [भद्र] 8. 6. beautiful.

भरेइ [√भृ=भरति] 9. 6. to fill.

भव्व [भव्य] 8. Pot. part. of भू; but carrying here the sense pre. part. being.

भाअ [भाग] 79. 7. a portion.

भाउ [भ्रातृ] 13. 14. a brother.

भायरो [भ्रातरः] 8. 4. brothers.

भाणियव्व [भणितव्य] 83. 20. should be spoken.

भारह [भारत] 28. 13.

भारिया [भार्या] 6. 11. a wife.

भावइ [भाबयति] 32. 11. भावेभाणा to exercise in penance.

भास [भाषा] 79.12. speech.  
 भास [भस्म] 79. 14. ashes.  
 भासइ [भाषते] 79. 12. to  
 speak.  
 भासरासि [भस्मराशि] 55. 22.  
 a heap of ashes.  
 भिक्ष [भिक्षा] 31. 14. alms.  
 भिक्षायरिया [ भिक्षावर्या ]  
 wandering for alms.  
 भीअ [भीत] 18. 1. fright-  
 ened.  
 भोयण [ भोजन ] 58. 17.  
 food.  
 भंते 1. 6. reverend sir;  
 used to address the  
 preceptor. cf. Pali भदन्त  
 (N)  
 भइ [मति] 2. 16. intellect;  
 mental powers.  
 भज्झंभज्झेण [मध्यंमध्येन] 15.  
 9. in the midst.  
 भज्झम [मध्यम] 8. 26. mi-  
 ddle-class.  
 भट्टिय [मृत्तिका] 17. 22. clay.  
 भणाभिरामा [ मनोऽभिरामा ]  
 31. 11. pleasing to the  
 mind.

मणुण्णा [ मनोहा ] 31. 11.  
 pleasing.  
 मणुस्स [मनुष्य] 17. 14. a  
 man.  
 मण्णे [ मन्ये ] 12. 20. I  
 think.  
 मत्थय[मस्तक] 17.24. a head.  
 मल्ल [माल्य] 15. 8. a gar-  
 land.  
 मह [महत्] 35. 13. big.  
 महइमहालअ [महन्महल्लक] 19.  
 1. big.  
 महत्थ [महार्थ] 30. 15. ma-  
 gnificent.  
 महरिह [महार्ह] 11. 9. of  
 great worth.  
 महानुभाग [महानुभाग] 45.  
 15. Noble.  
 महालअ [महल्लक] 19.8. big.  
 महाविदेह 68.5. the name  
 of the country.  
 महिसि [ महिषी ] 75. 12. a  
 buffalo.  
 महुर [मधुर] 12. 12. sweet.  
 महेलिया [महिला] 15. 23.  
 a woman, ° बज्जं leav-  
 ing out the mention  
 of princesses.

माउलुंग [मातुलुङ्ग] 77. 9. a  
kind of lemon. (N)

माडबिय [D] 29. 9. the  
head of a village मडेव  
(c)

माणुस्सवा [मानुष्यकाः] 16. 7.  
belonging to men.

मालायार [मालाकार] 35. 9.  
a garland-maker.

मास [ माष ] 74. 14. a  
kind of pulse.

माहण [ ब्राह्मण ] 14. 20. a  
Brahmin.

मासिय [ मासिक ] 4. 15.  
monthly.

मिच्छा [ मिथ्या ] 10 13.  
futile.

मिच्छादंसण [ मिथ्यादर्शन ]  
41. 17. heretical belief.

मिलायमाण [ म्लायमान ] 74.  
15. withering.

मुहंग [ मुहंग ] 7.1. A tabor.

मुग्ग [ मुक्क ] 74. 13. a kind  
of pulse.

मुच्छिअ [ मुच्छित ] 27. 2.  
merged deep, addicted.

मुच्छिया [ मुच्छिता ] 72. 5.  
fainted.

मुक्तावली [ मुक्तावली ] 62.12.  
(N)

मुद्धय [ मुग्धक ] 12. 22.  
child-like.

मूला [ मूलक ] 78. 3. a kind  
of plant, a radish.

मुसावाय [ मृषावाद ] 41. 13.  
falsehood.

मेहुण [ मैथुन ] 41.16.sexual  
intercourse.

मोक्क [ मुक्क ] 84. 7. libe-  
rated.

मोगगर [ मुद्गर ] 35 20. a  
mace.

मोयग [ मोदक ] 9. 6. a  
sweetball.

मोयअ [ मोचक ] 84. 7. a  
liberator.

मंडिया [ मंडिता ] 2. 17.  
adorned.

मंसण [ मन्थन ] 12.21. babbl-  
ing, speaking indisti-  
nctly.

मुंडावइ [ मुण्डयति ] 32. 4. to  
get tonsured.

मुंडावली 75. 18. a row  
of small troughs.



यावि [चापि] 11. 12. an  
 expletive (lit. also).  
 रण्णो [राक्षः] 3. 13. of the  
 king (Genitive singular  
 form).  
 रज्जसिरि [राज्यश्री] 16. 14.  
 royal splendour.  
 रत्था [ रथ्या ] 19. 3. a  
 street.  
 रम्म [रम्य] 2. 17. pleasant.  
 रय [रजः] 18. 9. dirt.  
 रयणावलि [रत्नावली] 53. 23.  
 a kind of penance.  
 राहदिअ [रात्रिदिवस] 58. 22.  
 day & night.  
 राय [राजा] 3. 7. A king.  
 रायमग [राजमार्ग] 15. 3. a  
 main road.  
 रायसिरि [राजश्री] 52. 19.  
 royal splendour.  
 राया [राजा] 29. 9. a king.  
 रासि [राशि] 19. 2. a heap.  
 रिउव्वेय [ऋग्वेद] 14. 21.  
 Rigveda.  
 रिद्ध [रुद्ध] 66. 9.  
 splendid.  
 रुद्ध [रुष्ट] 17. 15. angry.

रुप्पिणी [ रुक्मिणी ] 3. 7.  
 The chief queen of  
 Krisna.  
 रेवयअ [रेवतक] 2. 20. the  
 Hill of Girnar (N)  
 रोमकूव [रोमकूप] 12. 4. root-  
 cells of hair.  
 लक्खा [लक्ष] 14. 13. lac.  
 लद्धु [लब्धार्थ] 15. 6. one  
 who has understood  
 the matter.  
 लया [ लता ] 61. 21. a  
 branch.  
 लहुकरणप्पवर [ लघुकरणप्रवर ]  
 10. 18. excellent with  
 swift equipments.  
 लाउ [ अलावु ] 77. 1. a  
 gourd.  
 लावण [ लावण्य ] 14. 25.  
 handsomeness.  
 लुक्ख [ लक्ष ] 78. 9. rough.  
 लुद्ध [ लुब्ध ] 12. 20. greedy.  
 लोय [ लोभ ] 31. 11. the  
 plucking of hair.  
 लोगणाह [ लोकनाथ ] 84. 3.  
 the lord of the world.  
 लंभइ [ लंभते ] 79. 9. to  
 hang.

- वग्ग [वर्ग] 2. 3. A division.  
 वग्गु [वर्गु] 13. 15. pleasing.  
 वच्छ [वक्षस्] 8. 6. a breast.  
 चट्टयावली [वर्तकावली] 76. 3. a row of toyballs (c)  
 चट [चट] 76. 11. a ban-  
 yan tree.  
 चड्डिसअ [अवतंसक] 71. 15. an ear ornament but at the end of a compound 'best'  
 वणसंड [वनषंड] 1. 2. A forest-grove.  
 वणीमग [वनीपक] 72. 20. a mendicant, see (c).  
 वण्ण [वर्णः] 2. 16. a colour.  
 वण्णओ [वर्णकः] 1. 2. A description. (N)  
 वसव्वया [वक्खव्वता] 66. 16. a narrative.  
 वत्थ [वत्त] 28. 2. cloth.  
 वद्धीसग ? 78. 1. a violin.  
 वयइ [✓वद] 1. 5. to speak; वयासी (N)=spoke.  
 वयण [वदन] 79. 10. a face.  
 वरइ [वरयति] 11. 11. to decorate; to choose.  
 ववरोविअ [व्यपरोपित] 22. 16. plucked out of; deprived of.  
 वागरणं [व्याकरणं] 10. 16. explanation.  
 वागरिआ [व्याकृता] 10. 10. explained, spoken.  
 वाणारसी [वाराणसी] 51. 6. Benaras.  
 वालुयप्पभा [वालुकाप्रभा] 28. 5. the name of a hell.  
 वालुंक [वालुक] 78. 4. a melon.  
 वावत्ती [व्यापत्ति] 38. 25. risk; danger.  
 वास [वर्षः] 6. 16. a year.  
 वास [वर्षः] 28. 13. a country.  
 वासघर [वासगृह] 12. 13. a bed-hall.  
 वि [अपि] 4. 1. even.  
 विईवयइ [व्यतिव्रजति] 17. 14. to pass about, to go beyond.  
 विडल [विपुल] 67. 1. the name of the mountain.

विडल [ विपुल ] 37. 11.  
large.

विकिरण 18.9. scattering.

विगय [ विकृत ] 79. 4. de-  
formed.

विगइघञ्ज [ विकृतिवर्ज ] 55. 5.  
(N)

विजय 67. 5. the name  
of the first Anuttara  
Vimana.

विणिह्वाय [ विनिघात ] 11. 17.  
death.

विण्णाय [ विज्ञात ] 22. 2.  
known in details.

वित्ति [ वृत्ति ] 29. 13. main-  
tenance.

विट्थिण्णा [ विस्तीर्णा ] 1. 15.  
broad.

विइण्णं [ वितीर्ण ] 13. 20.  
given.

विप्पजइइ [ विप्रजहाति ] 42.14.  
to abandon.

विप्पजइयन्वा [ विप्रहोतव्याः ]  
16. 8. fit to be given  
up.

विप्पमुक्क [ विप्रमुक्क ] 28. 3.  
discharged.

विप्पहूण [ विप्रहीण ] 27. 23.  
destitute of

विमाण [ विमान ] 67. 4.  
heaven.

विमिहअ [ विस्मित ] 15. 12.  
amazed.

वियणपत्त [ व्यञ्जनपत्र ] 76. 5.  
a strip of a flapper or  
a fan.

विव [ इव ] 79. 6. like.

विधिह [ विविध ] 32. 11.  
divers.

विसज्जइ [ विसृजति ] 29. 12.  
to permit.

विहरइ [ √वि+ह ] 3. 11.  
to enjoy; to wander  
about.

वीणा 77. 11. a flute.

वीसइम [ विंशतितम ] 54. 12.  
twentieth.

बुट्ठ [ वृष्ट ] 18.13. showered.

बुत्तपडिबुत्तया [ उक्तप्रत्युक्ता ]  
72. 5. the questions and  
answers.

वेयणा [ वेदना ] 18. 4. pain.

वेयालि [ वेलायाम् ] 27. 24.  
On the shore. (N)

वेर [वैर] 17. 15. spite.  
 वेश [वेश] 40. 11. a dress.  
 वद् [वृद्] 18. 19. a collection.  
 स्व [स्व] 41. 13. One's own.  
 स्वय [स्वय] 12. 12. One's own.  
 स्वरं [स्वरं] 38. 24. of one's accord.  
 सक्कार [सक्कार] 29. 14. entertainment.  
 सगडिया [शकटिका] 79. 13. a cart, or possibly a hearth cf. G. सगडी.  
 सच्च [सत्य] 35. 18. true.  
 सज्जाय [स्वाध्याय] 72. 5 a lection; the course of scriptures.  
 सट्टि [षट्ति] 3. 4. sixty.  
 सत्तम [सप्तम] 1. 7. seventh.  
 सत्तसत्तमी [सप्तसप्तमी] 58. 15. seven collections of seven days.  
 सत्थवाह [सार्थवाह] 3. 9. the leader of a caravan i. e. a big merchant.

सद्देह [शब्दापयति] 10. 17. to call.  
 सद्धि [सार्ध] 4. 19. with.  
 सपक्खि [सपक्षेन] 22. 8. in the proper direction. (c); Barnett followed in trans. is wrong; used with सपडिदिसि.  
 सपडिदिसि [सप्रतिदिशा] 22. 8. in the exact cross direction.  
 सप्प [सर्प] 79. 8. 1. a serpent.  
 समत्थ [समस्त] 3. 10. whole.  
 समट्ठ [समर्थ] 10. 24. right.  
 समण [भ्रमण] 1. 6. An ascetic.  
 समत्थ [समर्थ] 14. 19. able.  
 समप्पभं [समप्रभं] 14. 14. of lustre similar to.  
 समभिपड्ढ [समभिपतति] 42. 7. to attack.  
 सम्मं [सम्यक्] 18. 12. well.  
 समाण [समान] 15. 6. simultaneous with cf. Guj. करता साथे; Mar के त्या बराबर.

**समासासह** [समाश्वसिति] 13.  
 16. to comfort.  
**समि** [शमी] 76. 8. a kind  
 of a tree.  
**समिद्ध** [समृद्ध] 66. 6.  
 prosperous.  
**समिह** [समिध्] 17. 10.  
 a kind of wood for  
 sacrifice.  
**समुदय** 29. 14. a gath-  
 ering.  
**समुदाण** [समुदान] 8. 26.  
 taking of alms.  
**समुल्लाव** [समुल्लाप] 12. 21.  
 lispings.  
**समूससिय** [समुच्छवसित] 12.  
 3. raised up.  
**समोसह** [समवसृत] 66. 13.  
 arrived.  
**समोसरिअ** [समवसृत] 11. 3.  
 arrived.  
**सय** [शत] 21. 7. hundred.  
**सयणिज्ज** [शयनीय] 3. 15.  
 A bed.  
**सयंसंबुद्ध** [स्वयंसंबुद्ध] 84. 3.  
 self-awakened.  
**सह** [स्मरति] 17. 15. to  
 remember.

**सरित्थिया** [सहक्त्ववः] of  
 similar complexion.  
**सरिक्कया** [सहक्कयसः] 8. 5.  
 of the same age.  
**सरिस** [सहस्] 8. 4.  
 similar.  
**सल्ल** [शल्य] 41. 18. a shaft.  
**सल्लह** [सल्लकी] 75. 8. a kind  
 of plant.  
**सव्व** [सर्व] 14. 14. all.  
**सव्वओभद्ध** [सर्वतोभद्ध] 60.  
 4. (N)  
**सव्वकामगुणिय** [सर्वकामगुणित] 54. 4. Indulging in all  
 modes of desire.  
**सव्वत्थ** [सर्वत्र] 78. 11.  
 everywhere.  
**सहह** [सहते] 45. 1. to  
 endure.  
**सहस्स** [सहस्र] 34. 14. tho-  
 usand.  
**साहम** [स्वादिसम] 41. 19.  
 something sweet.  
**साग** [शाक] 77. 9. a teak-  
 tree.  
**सागारं पडिमं** [साकारं प्रतिमां]  
 42. 3. (N)

**साड्य** [शाटक] 11. 9. a sheet of cloth.  
**सातिरेग** [सातिरेक] 6. 16. more than.  
**साम** [स्यामा] 75. 5. a Priyangu creeper.  
**साम्रण** [श्रामण्य] 32. 13. friarship.  
**सामलि** [शास्मली] 75. 8. a kind of tree.  
**सामाह्य** [सामायिक] 32. 9. Sāmāyika scriptures like भायरंग etc; Barnett's and my (Trans). laws of peace (N)  
**सामिधेय** 17. 9. sacrificial faggots.  
**सामि** [स्वामिन्] 8. 2. the master.  
**सागरोवम** [सामरोपम] 68. 1. the particular period see (N)  
**साहट्टु** [संघार्थ] 17. 7. having placed together.  
**साहस्सी** [साहसी] 3. 4. a group of thousand.  
**साहारइ** [D] 11. 20. to bring to.

**साहिज्ज** [साहाय्य] 20. 20. help.  
**साहिअ** [साधितः] 19. 21. attained.  
**सिज्जइ** [सिध्यति] 28. 16. to attain beatitudei.  
**सिट्ठ** [शस्त] 22.3. advised.  
**सिद्धिल** [सिथिल] 79. 8. loose.  
**सिण्हालम** ? 78. 7. a kind of fruit.  
**सिद्ध** 64. 2. beatified.  
**सिद्धिगइ** [सिद्धिगति] 84. 9. the condition of abso-  
 lution.  
**सिबिय** [सिबिका] 31. 2. a litter.  
**सिरसावत्त** [शिरसावृत्त] 41. 8. covered by head.  
**सिरि** [श्री] 6. 8. the name of the mother of अइमुत्त.  
 श्रीवन 47. 3.  
**सिरि** [श्री] 55. 23. splendour.  
**सिरिवच्छ** [श्रीवत्स] 8. 6. a kind of auspicious mark.

सिलापट्टम [शिलापट्टक] 28.2.  
a stone-slab.

सिलेस [श्लेष्म] 77. 4.  
phlegm.

सिब [शिव] 84. 8. Bliss-  
ful.

सिस्सिणि [शिष्या] 31. 13. a  
lady disciple.

सीय [शिबिका] 31. 15. a  
litter.

सीसघडी [शीर्षघटिका] 79.10.  
a pot-like head.

सीह [सिंह] 14. 11. a lion.

सीहनिष्कीलिय [सिंहनिष्कीलित]  
57. 12. a kind of pe-  
nance.

सुकयत्थ [सुकृतार्थ] 81. 16.  
one who has well att-  
ained his object.

सुक [शुष्क] 74. 8. dry.

सुण्हा [सुषा] 44. 13. a  
daughter-in-law.

सुद्धया [सुद्धात्मा] 40. 11.  
one who has cleansed  
himself.

सुपरिणिट्ठिअ [सुपरिनिष्ठित] 14.  
21. well-versed.

सुपुण्ण [सुपुण्य] 81. 15.  
meritorious.

सुमिण [स्वप्न] 3. 16. A  
dream.

सुय [श्रुत] 22. 2. heard.

सुयखंधो [श्रुतस्कंधः] 64. 8.  
a scriptural book.

सुरप्पिय [सुरप्रिय] 2. 21. the  
name of a temple.

सुव्वत्त [सुवृत्त] 38. 5. well-  
formed.

सुहम्म [सुधर्मन्] 1. 3.(N)

सुसाण [स्मशान] 16. 23. a  
cemetery.

सुस्सुसा [सुश्रुषा] 10. 12  
service.

सुहुव [सुहुत] 55. 22.  
well-fed with offerings,  
well-lit.

सुहंसुहेणं [सुखंसुखेन] 6. 15.  
Happily.

सुमाल [सुकुमार] 6. 13. de-  
licate.

सुलद्ध [सुलब्ध] 81. 16.  
well-fulfilled.

सेअ [श्वेत] 15. 8. white.

सेट्ठि [श्रेष्ठिन्] 29. 10. a  
merchant.

सोणियत्ता [शोणितत्व] 74.  
11. the state of having  
blood.

सोलस [षोडश] 5. 12. six-  
teen.

सोलसम [षोडशतम] 54. 11.  
sixteenth.

सोहम्म [सौवर्म्म] 67. 3. the  
first heaven of Jains.

संकास [संकाश] 2. 17. re-  
sembling.

संगलिया [संकलिका] 74. 13.  
a pod.

संघाडय [संघाटक] 8. 18. an  
open place.

संचायइ [संचाययति] 16. 12.  
to be able.

संचिदुइ [संतिष्ठति] 51. 2. to  
stand.

संचिय [संचित] 21. 7. ga-  
thered.

संजमइ [संजयम्] 16. 16. to  
control.

संझा [संझा] 17. 13.  
evening.

संजिविड्ड [संजिविष्ट] 71. 71.  
to set up.

संजिह्विअ [संजहित] 38. 2.  
near.

संघि 79. 7. a joint.

संपत्त [संप्राप्त] 28. 1. Att-  
ained.

संपत्थिय [संप्रस्थित] 1. 6.  
started.

संपरिवुड [संपरिवृत्त] 47. 14.  
surrounded.

संपाविउकाम [संप्रापयितुकाम] 41. 10. desirous of mak-  
ing others attain.

संपुड [संपुट] 11. 19. the  
hollow (of the hand).

संपेहेइ [संप्रेक्षते] 10. 16.  
to ponder; to think.

संब [शाम्बः] 3. 4. the son  
of कण्व & जंबवइ

संभूय [संभूत] 12. 20. born.

संलेहणा [संलेहना] 4. 20.  
A penance of fast,  
starvation.

संवच्छर [संवत्सर] 55. 2. a  
year.

संसइ [संसृष्ट] 7. 2. 19.  
soiled.



सिंघाडग [सिंगाटक] 29. 5. a  
triangular pah; an open  
place.

इकुव [D ?] 77. 2. a kind  
of fruit.

हङ्ग [हृष्ट] 14. 3. glad.

हनुया [हनुका] 77. 1. a  
chin.

हत्थ [हस्त] 12. 22. a hand.

हत्थि [हस्तिन्] 15. 7. an  
elephant.

हत्थिरयर्ण [हस्तिरत्नं] 21. 19.  
the best elephant.

हव्व [D] 10. 24. quickly.

हियय [हृदय] 14. 23. a  
heart.

हिलइ [हेल्यते] 44. 15.  
to deride.

हुयासण [हुताशन] 55. 22.  
fire.

हो [√ भृ] 2. 15. to be  
होत्था.

## ॥ प्राकृतग्रन्थमाला ॥

1. **अन्तगड्वसाओ** and **अणुत्तरोववाइयदसाओ** with Abhayadeva's Commentary, English Translation, Glossary, Appendices, Notes, and Introduction full-Cloth Rs. 3-0-0, Paper. 2-4-0 by M. C. Modi. M. A. LL. B.
2. **समराइचकहा** of **हरिभद्रसूरि** [First Two Chapters] Vol I. a famous Jain Romance; with Glossary, Notes, Introduction, and Sanskrit Tippani; Vol II. Translation, and supplement with Notes. both sold together. by M. C. Modi. M. A. LL. B. Cloth Rs. 4-8-0 " " Rs. 3-8-0
3. **पंचसुत्त** of an unknown author with Sanskrit Chahyā, Notes, Introduction and English translation, by V. M. Shah M. A. Professor of Ardhamagadhi, M. T. B. College, Surat. Rs. 1-0-0.
4. **निरयावलियाओ** [ The five Upanges of the Jain Canon ] with Introduction, Notes, Translation, and glossary by A. S. Gopani M. A. & V. J. Chokshi B. A. [Hons.] Cloth Rs. 3-12-0 with Sanskrit Tika. Paper Rs. 3-0-0

**Gurjar Granthratna Karyalaya**

**Gandhi Road : AHMEDABAD.**



# वीर सेवा मन्दिर

पुस्तकालय

काल नं० 22 MOD  
लेखक Modi, M. C. ed.  
शीर्षक Antagada-Dasao . . .  
खण्ड 670 क्रम संख्या